Find Your Home In P.O.M.E, (The Prophetic Order of Mar Elijah).

Into the

Depths

Volume 1

E. Bernard Jordan

sight, this science is not limited to a particular sectarian group, but rather to whomever chooses to embrace the lessons taught in this comprehensive work.

Bishop E. Bernard Jordan is nothing less than a modern day prophet. In 1989 he predicted the 2005 Gulf Coast natural disaster, storm Katrina that had a devastating effect on the people in New Orleans. Sought after by nations of the world for his accurate prophecies, Jordan has prophesied the word of the Lord to literally millions of people. He is the founder of Zoë Ministries in New York City, a prophetic gathering with a vision to impact the globe with Christ’s message of liberation.

Bishop Jordan has written more than 40 books including best-sellers, Mentoring, Spiritual Protocol, What Every Women Need to Know About a Man, The Power of Money, Cosmic Economics, and his bestselling, The Laws of Thinking: 20 Secrets to Using the Divine Power of Your Mind to Manifest Prosperity. He holds his Doctorate in Religious Studies and a Ph.D. in Religious Studies. He and his wife Pastor Debra have five children. You can watch him live on television on The Power of Prophecy telecast or through live streaming, just visit his site at www.bishopjordan.com.

Into The Depths reveals the mysteries concerning prophecy that many people raise questions about, yet few ever delve into. You will discover within these pages a science that has been long hidden from the masses.

As with astronomy, chemistry, psychology, paleontology, and biology each of these scientific areas deal with a systematic study that once learned allows the student to understand how a certain area works.

In this work, Master Prophet Jordan and the Company of Prophets unfolds the science of prophecy, whose aim is much like the other more conventionally accepted sciences, to understand how a certain area works—hearing the voice of God. Hearing God’s voice alone is not the total objective here. But after one has heard the voice of God, there is yet another system by which God’s voice is delivered to mankind in an orderly manner representing a majestic protocol.

In the Holy Scriptures there has always been a school of the prophets. The company of prophets proudly carries on this rich heritage passed down from the prophets of old. This work is not intended for every person but rather those that have an innate predisposition toward prophecy. The Master Prophet desires to help establish prophetic order and prophetic longevity within the church and the world at large. Since everyone has
INTO THE DEPTHS

THE COMPANY OF PROPHETS SEARCHES THE HIDDEN MYSTERIES OF THE PROPHETIC

VOLUME 1

Master Prophet E. Bernard Jordan
INTO THE DEPTHS
THE COMPANY OF PROPHETS SEARCHES
THE HIDDEN MYSTERIES OF THE PROPHETIC
VOLUME 1
©2007 by E. Bernard Jordan. All Rights Reserved

All Scripture quotations, unless otherwise indicated, are taken from the Holy Bible, New International Version®, NIV® Copyright 1973, 1978, 1984 by International Bible Society; the King James Version, and the Amplified Version. Used by permission.

Into the Depths: The Company of Prophets Searches the Hidden Mysteries of the Prophetic, Volume 1

Zoe Ministries
310 Riverside Drive
New York, NY 10025
(212) 316-2177
(212) 316-5769 (fax)

Foghorn Publishers
P.O. Box 8286
Manchester, CT 06040-0286
860-216-5622
860-290-8291 fax.
foghornpublisher@aol.com

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 / 09 08 07
MASTER PROPHET E. BERNARD JORDAN

TO ALL THE CLASSMASTERS, THOSE WHICH WAS, WHICH ARE, AND IS TO COME. WE ARE COMMITTED TO PROMOTING THE PRINCIPLES NOT THE PERSONALITY.
TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>The Omniscience of God</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>The Power of Breath</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Assigned Before Birth</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Pre-Prophetic Birth Assignment</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>The Prophetic You: The Science of Self-Acceptance</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Oneness: The Ultimate State of Fulfillment</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Conscious Union with God</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Equality with God</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Deep Calleth Unto Deep</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Change: A Prophetic Messenger</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>The Laws of Transformation</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>The Prophetic Life of the Tongue</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>The Unspoken Word</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Desire: The Proof of Pre-Existence</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>The Unfinished Symphony</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>The Be-Attitudes of Servitude</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Hidden Passages</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Prophetic Integrity</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>The Esoteric Nature of Dreams</td>
<td>235</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER 1

THE OMNISCIENCE OF GOD

The All Knowing God

PRINCIPLE #1
There is nothing that we can ever do (good or bad or indifferent) that can shock God.

God is omniscient. God knows the intent of the heart. There is nothing that we could ever do (good or bad or indifferent) that could shock God or catch Him unprepared. God even knows the parts that we don’t know, the part of the self that is not yet revealed.

The God of Completion

PRINCIPLE #2
That which God has purposed to perfect and accomplish in your life is going to be perfected and accomplished one way or another.

God is a God of completion. God is a God of solutions. That which God has purposed to perfect and accomplish in your life is
going to be perfected and accomplished one way or another. Therefore, it does not matter what path you choose, because at the end of the day, after it is all said and done, you will ultimately arrive at your highest good. You can either take the direct route and trust and follow the will of God, or you can take the scenic route and follow your own plan. You can play it smart or you can play it dumb. But one thing is for certain, at the end of the day, you will ultimately arrive at the place that God has ordained for your life.

Joshua 24:15 says, “Choose you this day whom ye shall serve.” I believe in the power of choice. We have the power, the ability and the liberty to choose our path in life. The higher definition of choice is the ability to discern God’s will for your life. Your destiny has already been mapped out. It has already been decided. Although your life may look like it is undecided, although situations and circumstances in your life may appear to be out of order, God has already determined His will for your life.

The Mark of God

PRINCIPLE #3
You miss the mark when you miss being God.

What is sin? We can define sin as missing the mark of God. What is the mark? The mark is God. The church identifies sin as fornication, adultery, lying, stealing or cheating. However, these are the effects of sin. These are the effects of misbehaving as God. These are the effects of failing to demonstrate and operate in the image and likeness of God.

So, what is sin? Sin is not being God. When you miss being God you have missed the mark. You miss the mark when you misbehave as God and fail to demonstrate His image and His likeness.
Many people find it difficult to understand how painful or embarrassing incidents work together for their good. Everything that is happening in and around your life is all happening for your good, whether it appears that way or not. The suffering, the trials, the tribulations and the difficult times that you have experienced have all been for your good and are working in your favor. They are all part of the process, whether you like the process or not.

**PRINCIPLE #4**

“And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.” (Romans 8:28)

There was a point in my life where it appeared that nothing I was doing was God. It just was not right. But then I had to get to a place where I understood in consciousness it was all me. When I realized that everything that was happening in my life was as a result of me, then I learned how to celebrate it as me. Now, here is the key. How do you take something that is happening that is all you and celebrate it as you? You have to get to a place where you take responsibility for your actions. You have to ask yourself, “What is the life lesson I need to learn in this situation?” You may feel as if the situation or circumstance or person robbed you of something, but you have to come to the understanding that it is teaching you a life lesson. You created it. You create every situation in your experience.

Every person in your life represents some form of consciousness that exists within you. The moment you become conscious of who and what is in your life, you will be able to understand what God is doing in your life and realize that everything is working together for your good.
Recognizing the Power of God

PRINCIPLE #5
Before we condemn a concept, theory or idea we should study it.

The halo is often used in paintings and icons to depict the external power of God. Icons are considered sacred images and can be traced back to the early Church. They are very popular in the Orthodox tradition, but in the Pentecostal tradition icons are considered a form of idol worship. Many Pentecostal Christians believe that those who incorporate icons and sacred images in their worship experience and pray such prayers as the “Prayer of Mary” or the “Prayer of St. Joseph” are praying to the saints. However, this is a fallacy. They are not praying to the saints. They are praying the prayers of those saints whose prayers have been proven. Peter and the disciples would often tell people to “look on us” to see the power of God, directing the attention to the Christ that was within them.

Those of the Pentecostal tradition tend to have no training or education in effective prayer and often pray without a model. Many do not even know what a saint looks like. All they know is they received salvation, are sanctified, filled with the Holy Ghost and speaking in tongues. However, they never studied the model or the system or the science of effective prayer.

Could the artists of the early Church possibly have been depicting the “light body” or that degree of light or illumination that comes out of the evolved being? It is the will of God for everyone to become evolved in Him.
Virtue exists and works because it is a tangible power that is emanated through an aura. According to the Merriam-Webster’s Dictionary, “aura” is defined as “an energy field that is held to emanate from a living being.” Everyone has an aura. We are moving energy fields.

The physical body is not your only body. The physical body is merely an earth suit formed by the Creator that enables you to function in the earth realm. It is not your true essence. Man is made up of seven bodies: physical, spiritual, astral, mental, causal, etheric, and cosmic. The seven bodies of man are seven centers within man or ways by which man interrelates in seven realms of existence. Each body dwells in its respective realm. As you grow, each body grows simultaneously, and as you awaken, each body awakens.

Romans 8:11 says, “But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.” (KJV) Notice Paul said “mortal bodies”. Perhaps even then Paul was revealing that there is more than one body. Some schools of thought believe that the seven bodies are connected to the seven chakras (root chakra, spleen chakra, solar plexus, heart chakra, throat chakra, brow chakra and crown chakra). Chakras are energy fields.

I believe the seven chakras are connected to the seven churches. Paul said in 2 Corinthians 12:2, “I knew a man in Christ
above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.” Is it possible that man is operating in the state of consciousness where we are unsure whether we are in our flesh body or our ghost body? There is a body that exists in you that is trapped in the dense matter (or your dense body). The denser you are, the less spiritual you can become. Maybe the fall of man represents man captivated in the dense body of the flesh (“coats of skin”) and as a result of the fall, man became grounded. We move forward in greater spirituality when we discover our ability to unzip our coats of skin, step out of them and still manifest.

When Jesus walked on the water could that have been another body (his ghost body) ascending that was possibly carrying the dense matter? Jesus was on the cross and before he left the earth realm he said, “Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.” (Luke 23:46) He wasn’t giving up the Holy Ghost; he was giving up His ghost body. In other words, he said, “Father, into my hands I commend the real essence of who I am.” Could the “seven last words” of Jesus represent a crucifying of the seven different bodies?

Isaiah revealed the seven spirits of God. (Isaiah 11:1-5) It seems as though God moved in sevens. Could it all be connected to our seven chakras or seven energy points?

When you begin to explore a greater dimension of God and discover a higher level of spirituality, the Church becomes afraid and wants to label you as “New Age.” But Jesus was New Age. Jesus was the New Age of his day. He said, “Behold, I give unto you the sign of the prophet Jonah.” (Matthew 12:39) The sign of the prophet Jonah was the fish. Jesus was ushering them into a new age, a new period, the Piscean Age, and subsequently, he
began to move in the signs of that Age. He told his disciples, “I will make you fishers of men.” (Mark 1:17) He worked miracles with the five loaves and the two fish. (John 6:1-15) All truth must be balanced and brought into perspective. Therefore, it is important to be grounded in the word of God.

The Science of System

PRINCIPLE #7
God is all science.

The Church as a whole is afraid of the word “science”, but God is omniscient (all science). It is almost like God versus science. However, as prophets, it is important that we understand science that we might become a scientific nation.

Daniel 1:3-4, “Then the king ordered Ashpenaz, chief of his court officials, to bring in some of the Israelites from the royal family and the nobility - young men without any physical defect, handsome, showing aptitude for every kind of learning, well informed, quick to understand, and qualified to serve in the king’s palace. He was to teach them the language and literature of the Babylonians.” These were men who had a great understanding of learning the language of the Babylonians. The Chaldeans (Babylonians) were the astrologers. They had understanding of all science.

Science and technology are a vital part of the liberation of a people who have been enslaved, because science and technology challenges the mind to think. Marcus Garvey said that we must free our people by exposing them to science and technology. The Black race has been duped into believing that entertainment and sports are more important than science and technology. However, if you have knowledge of science and technology
and are up-to-date with the growing technological and scientific advancements, it puts you in the driver's seat. If you understand science and technology, you can start ruling a society.

**PRINCIPLE #8**

Follow the system and you will follow God.

In order for science to be effective, there must be a system, which means it is guaranteed to work every time. When we are doing things with a hit and miss system there are no guarantees. It is left up to how the “mop flops” or “how the cookie crumbles.” Unfortunately, that is the way most believers operate in their Christians lives.

Most believers build their Christian walk upon having a relationship with God instead of having life in the kingdom. The scripture tells us to “Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.” (Matthew 6:33) Seek ye first the system; seek ye first the rule of God; seek ye first the way God wants you to operate in the earth; seek ye first the way God wants you to live your life; seek ye first the accurate order and arrangement of things. Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, which brings you into right standing.

Most immigrants who desire to become United States citizens know more about our government than those who were born in the United States. They have to study the system in order to come into the system. Those who were born into the system may not have as much knowledge about the system itself because they didn’t have to study it. They were born into the system, which made them automatically a part of the system.

Many people are the same way in their Christian walk. Because they have been born again, they believe they have a guaranteed ticket to heaven. They believe that they don’t need to
know about the science of God. They believe that because they love Jesus that is enough. However, there is a science to God. There is a science to prayer. There is a science to prophecy. There is a science to giving. People just refuse to understand and follow the protocol.

Protocol is vital in the church. The number one problem in the Church today is the failure of the people to follow protocol. Very few people are willing to buy into the system and follow protocol. At Zoe Ministries, ninety percent of our teaching is based on protocol and the system. If we can get the people to seek first the system and its righteousness and just be in right standing with the system, then material wealth and riches (things) will be added.

**PRINCIPLE #9**

*Prayer is a state of consciousness.*

If you find the system of God, your prayer life will change. Prayer is a state of consciousness. You should not pray for things. As a matter of fact, you should not even go to God for things, because God is a Spirit. When you pray you should be in constant union with God. You should be at one with the Father (at-onement). I am at one with God. I am in constant union with God. I and my Father are one. I am spirit. God is not interested in things. If you are seeking things, the answer cannot be found in God; the Bible says the answer can be found in money. “*Money answereth all things.*” (Ecclesiastes 10:19). Money has the answer to things, not God.

So, if money answers all things, then why are we going to God for things? You have to understand the system. You must seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness. That is the system. God said you cannot serve God and mammon. (Matthew 6:24) Jesus put money on the same level as God and said you
cannot serve both of them, because you will love one and hate the other. The key is to get money to serve you. Many people work for money. This is an abomination and completely out of the will of God. This is part of the science of God. You cannot get caught up in the world of things. It is not the mind of God. God desires for you to be wealthy, but He desires for you to have the knowledge and know-how to create your own wealth.

**PRINCIPLE #10**

You are lord of all.

Galatians 4:3 says, “Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all. But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world.” ”You are lord of all (all things), but as long as you think like a child, act like a child and function as a child, you are not lord of all. The NIV says you are “no different than a slave.” You must grow up, and the only way to grow up is to begin to understand the science of God.

As long as you see yourself as a “child of God” you will remain in bondage to the elements of the world. God told the prophet Jeremiah, “Say not I am a child.” “But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.” (Jeremiah 1:7) As long as you are a child you are under the elements. You are under tutors and governors. You will continually struggle. Children have rough times because they don’t know the system, and as a result, they continually run into a brick wall.

**PRINCIPLE #11**

Understanding the system of God is important in ministry.
Understanding the system of God is important in ministry. The success of your ministry should not be based on the number of members. Your success is in your ability to put a system in place. Jesus moved with just 12 people and was very successful. When you have a system in place success is in place. You can grow it as large as you want to grow it. The secret to success and multiplying wealth is your ability to maximize and minimize. You can either maximize and make your product or service available to everyone, or you can minimize and make your product or service available to select groups. However, this can only be accomplished when you have the science or the system in place. Once you put the system and the protocol in place, you can grow as large as you want to grow. You can conduct seminars for $50,000 a person, and there will be people who will meet you there at that level. You have taken something that you have maximized and minimized it for a select group of people.

Mark Victor Hansen, the co-author of the *Chicken Soup for the Soul Series*, allows 100 people to walk with him and be mentored for one year for $25,000 and allows them access to what he knows. People pay $25,000 for an elite group because he has a system in place.

Oftentimes, people will try to cheapen that which God has given them so that it can be accessible to the masses. As a result, people will not value it because it was made too accessible. The scripture says, “Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine.” (Matthew 7:6)

When you are not walking in your divinity you are working for the unbeliever. Never be a slave to a wage. The prophet stretches you to reach your full potential. You may want to opt for a shrink, but you will end up on someone’s couch. The shrink will shrink you to size; the prophet will stretch you. The prophet’s job is to get your
God potential operating through you. You can have a homerun everyday you step out of the bed if you have a system.

It’s Just A Journey

PRINCIPLE #12
You are a spiritual being making a human journey throughout the earth.

“Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.” (Jeremiah 1:5) You were in God from the foundations of the earth. You are as old as God because you are spirit. How can God know you before he formed you unless you had an existence before form, which means you had to exist in some kind of body? Religion shuts out spirit. Religion starts you at a birth certificate and ends you at a death certificate. But God and spirituality will show that you had a life before you jumped in this body and you will have a life after you leave this body. Repeat these words:

“FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING I AM.”

Most people do not trust the sovereignty of God. However, regardless of the tragedies that may occur in your life, God gave permission for their manifestation. Permission was granted. I want to go as far as to say permission was granted even before you got here. As a matter of fact, I want to take it even further than that and say you even signed a sacred contract and wrote the script in your own eternal body. However, there are few of us on the journey who remember what we wrote and can say, “Lo I come in the volume of the book which has been written of me.”
When God does not meet your expectations it breeds disappointment. However, the secret to all understanding is coming to a place where you can begin to remember who you are. The key is remembering. Proverbs 26:2 says, “As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.” The curse cannot appear without a cause. Many of us have been treating the symptoms, but we have never discovered the cause. However, the body has never been sick. The only thing that has ever been sick is the mind. The body only out-pictures that which is in the mind.

Many people put the blame for their situations and circumstances on a God outside of them. But God wants you to look at Christ in you, the hope of glory. Stop worshipping an outside God. You are on the borderline of whoring after other gods. Would your spouse accept it if you said, “I only sleep with one woman outside of our bed”? When we seek for a god outside of us we are whoring after other gods.

**PRINCIPLE #13**

The kingdom of God is within you.

Exodus 14:13-15 says, “And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace. And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:”

Moses prayed a nice prayer, but God rebuked him. In many of our prayers, God is saying, why are you crying unto me? Moses tried to shift everything on an outside God. Moses said we are
going to stand still and see the salvation of the Lord because Moses did not know that he was the salvation of the Lord.

This brings a whole shift in consciousness. In Verse 16, God said to Moses, *Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward: But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it.*” In other words, God said, Moses, you divide it. I am not dividing anything today. You are the only mold that I am working through.

You have a treasure inside your earthen vessel. Many people know it, but they do not activate it. The kingdom of God is within. So why are you looking for a kingdom out there? Why are you looking at Israel wondering if God is establishing his kingdom over there? If I said that God was not interested in a piece of real estate in the Middle East, many people might get a little disturbed. However, the only Israel that God is looking for is a people. “Israel” means “He will rule as God.” You have been hypnotized again by another symbol. You are looking at the country of Israel that was created, which is the counterfeit of the real Israel, which is a people.

Stay in His Will

**PRINCIPLE #14**

**Resentment takes you out of the will of God.**

The will is the ruler of your understanding and your memory. Once you know what God’s will is for your life, you must merge your will into His will.

If you experience resentment as a result of the actions of another, your will is out of concert with the will of God When you look at the word “resentment” you see “re”, meaning to do over again. If
you resent something or someone, the situation, circumstance or person will keep coming back in your life again and again. If you address the return envelope to yourself, it will keep coming back to you until you get rid of the resentment in your heart.

If a person has been persecuted and becomes bitter, it is an indication that self is dictating the desires of the heart. Make sure you don’t take your grievance to the pulpit. Don’t become bitter in your experience. Learn to discern the life lesson that God is teaching you in the experience. That is the science of God. When you understand the science of God and the lesson God is trying to teach you, you can pass through the situation with less pain. Pain is a result of fear of the unknown.

**PRINCIPLE #15**

*No choice is ever a mistake; it’s just a signal to change your direction.*

Pain is a messenger that heralds something needs to be changed or that something is stretching in your life. It calls for a change of direction. Oftentimes when you exercise you experience pain. Does that mean you should stop exercising? No. It means your directions are changing. You may have to change your position or even work through the pain.

You must be able to discern whether the pain is good or bad, whether it is a warning or whether it is a signal. You must discern whether the pain is signaling that you are damaging something. However, sometimes exercise causes you to tear the old muscle in order to create new muscle. Some things that are produced in pain are for your good to bring elevation and increase in your life.

**PRINCIPLE #16**

*Some wounds are inflicted upon you by God.*
There are certain things that are inflicted upon you by God’s design. Because you are the creator, you have done it to yourself. You set up your own opposition. Some schools of thought believe that if a person does not experience challenges in life, they have a “kindergarten soul” (a soul that will not grow). Some people do not have many challenges programmed for them on their journey in life. As a result they do not succeed. You should welcome opposition. When you experience opposition in life it means that you have signed up for the master’s class.

The master’s class includes many obstacles and oppositions. You will experience situations that will make you say, “Why me?” However, everyone does not graduate from the school of mastery, nor does everyone get inducted. Everyone is not interested in signing up for that kind of journey.

**PRINCIPLE #17**

**Obedience is learned through suffering.**

Obedience is learned through suffering. Obedience has to be learned. The Bible lets us know in Hebrews that Jesus learned obedience by that which he suffered. (Hebrews 5:8). If you do not like to suffer, you do not like obedience.

Isaiah 53:10 says, “Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief....” If God the Father were in the earth today in physical form, He would be charged with child abuse, because it pleased him to bruise his Son. However, for every son to have a resurrection within himself, his father must become pleased to bruise him because he resurrects out of the bruises. Could it be that the teenage years are really years of suffering as the child attempts to resurrect into adulthood and in the process he/she is bruised?
The feeling of being forsaken is God in action in your life! Jesus said, “My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?” (Matthew 27:46) This may have been the point where Jesus became sin because he said, “My God” and not “My Father.”

Have you ever felt like God has forsaken you? You should enjoy the experience. I enjoy being forsaken. I am able to say, “Lord, is that you forsaking me again? You have been very quiet these days. I know that you are just testing me to see if I am standing in my divinity. I’ve been through this before, so I will keep on moving through these dark clouds.”

As you are grow up into Him, most of the time you will live in the fog. If you don’t grab hold of the lesson that this is the journey, you will find yourself constantly saying, “God, where are you?” only to find out in eternity that you were growing up into Him. You kept wondering where God was, but He was there all the time asleep in you, waiting for you to awaken Him by saying, “I am that.” When you say “I am that,” you have called on the name of the Lord.

**PRINCIPLE #18**

A mixture of motives can corrupt your walk with the Lord.

Many people often seek the glory of Mt. Tabor when it is necessary to walk the pain of Calvary. When you can celebrate a life in pain you will discover your game, because you realize that it is just an illusion. Once I found the secret that everything was just waiting for me to manifest, I have been manifesting ever since. I don’t regret the life that I lived. You should be concerned when people are not talking about you because it means that you are not doing anything. Masters are constantly talked about because they are constantly doing things out of the ordinary. Masters move in the science of God. Isn’t God always talked about? Think about it. You have to always be talked about. Therefore, enjoy the talk.
You have to do something radical in order to get results. If you want to experience miracles in your life, you have to do radical things. Ask the woman with the issue of blood; ask the person by the pool of Siloam; think about the feeding of the multitudes; ask the woman that was bent over for 38 long years. You have to do something radical in order to get results. Faith is your ability to say “yes” to God and to your own good.

**AFFIRMATION**

I say “yes” to God and my good.

I say “yes” to God and my good health.

I say “yes” to God and my good wealth.

*MY SOUL SAYS YES.*
CHAPTER 2

THE POWER OF BREATH

Breath = Power

PRINCIPLE #1
There is power in breath.

“And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.” (Genesis 2:7)

God breathed into man and man became a living soul. There is power in breath. There is an untapped, unrealized power within us that we inhale and exhale everyday. As you become more aware of what is inside of you, you will begin to manifest and see the power of God in your daily experience. Awareness is everything. You can have a million dollars in your bank account, but if you are not aware that the money is in your account, you will not have access to it and you will continually live in a state of lack and want. Although the money is in your account, you forfeit your benefits of having the money because you were not aware that it was there.
Many people breathe negativity into their situations and circumstances. However, God never created us to breathe negativity. God’s breath is the prophetic word, the true word of God that breathes life into your situation. True breath is formless. God is waiting for us to give form to the formless.

Breath = Life Force

PRINCIPLE #2
Breath is the sustaining force of God.

What is breath? Breath is the sustaining force of God. Without the breath of God man would never have become a living soul. Breath is the life of God that exists within man. “So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him.” (Genesis 1:26) The same life force that God breathed into man exists within you.

God gave Adam charge to name the animals. In essence, Adam declared the breath of God to God’s creation. Once you awaken this powerful force of God within you (the breath of God), you will begin to do the impossible and manifest the power of God in the earth. You will be able to move mountains. The scripture says that you will be able to say unto that mountain “be thou removed” and it shall be removed. (Mark 11:23) You can breathe the breath of God to the mountain and cause that which is inanimate (that which would not move because there was no voice or life in it) to move aside.

The Apostle Paul said that all creation is waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God. (Romans 8:19) How do you manifest? You manifest by speaking a language that the earth can understand. Breath is an invisible force that we breathe into our physical body and causes a vibration. As a result, we are able to
The Power of Breath

hear sound and communicate with each other. The breath of God is man’s communication with life and nature. It is our connection to Spirit and manifestation.

PRINCIPLE #3
The prophet is called to breathe life into that which is dead.

Breath is the intense action of God that causes dead things to resurrect. When Jesus called forth Lazarus from the dead, He used breath. He began to go within Himself. In the midst of the chaos, confusion and panic, Jesus remained calm and called forth that which was dead. Mary and Martha were upset because they believed their brother was dead. They were upset because Jesus didn’t rush to the scene upon their first call to help Lazarus. Martha said, “Master, if you were here my brother would not have died.” (John 11:21) Jesus knew Lazarus was not dead. But he was trying to get Mary and Martha to a state of stillness. It doesn’t matter what you are feeling or what is happening around you, when the Master comes on the scene everything is going to work out, because the Master is never late.

“Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.” (John 11:40-41; 43)

The cry could not be made until Jesus went within himself and began to breathe out Lazarus’ name. If you want to see resurrection of dead things in your life, there must always be a cry out. Jesus was hearing voices all around Him - Mary and Martha, the disciples. But Jesus, being the son of God, being God manifested
in the flesh, cried out in a loud voice. He took in the very essence of life (the breath) and began to call Lazarus forth and awaken him out of his sleep. I believe that if Jesus was not specific in calling forth Lazarus, everything and everyone that was dead would have come forth in response to His cry.

The breath of God is a powerful, life giving force. Therefore, when you are calling things forth you have to be specific. Many people receive things and say, “I didn’t ask for all of this.” But whether you asked for it consciously or subconsciously, you asked for it, you ordered it. Nothing comes to you unless you first order it and call it forth into your experience.

Without breath there is no life. Without breath you would be an inanimate being. You may have the form, but you would not have life. What is the form without the life? It is nothing. It’s not enough to say, “She looks good.” “He carries himself well.” “She speaks so well.” The form has nothing to do with the life. The life gives substance to the form. It is that very same life (breath) that brings definition to that which is contained on the inside. In the physical realm, breath is inhaled and exhaled, giving life to our mortal being. But in the spiritual realm breath brings life to that which is spiritually dead.

God has called the prophets to speak life to dead situations, issues, dreams, relationships, goals and desires in the lives of people. God asked the prophet Ezekiel, “Son of man, can these dry bones live?” The Lord commanded Ezekiel to speak life to the dry bones and command them to live. The prophet is called to breathe life into that which is dead. The prophet is called to breathe the breath of God into those things which have no purpose. The prophet is commanded to prophesy to dead things. God called the prophet to be that resurrection power.
So when your finances aren’t moving, breathe life into that dead thing and say, “Finances live!” When your body is not performing at its best and you don’t have the energy like you used to have, then you need to go within yourself and begin to breathe the breath of God’s life. The breath of God is invisible manifestation. It is in a form that cannot be seen with the physical eye. However, if you examine air closely under a microscope, you can see the oxygen and nitrogen molecules, those elements that are essential to the body and its function.

**PRINCIPLE #4**

*God is always looking for entrance into your very being.*

If you stop breathing in the natural you will die. You will stop the flow or the life of God within your mortal being. In the same way, if you stop the flow of God in your life spiritually, death will result. The Bible says that life and death are in the power of the tongue. (Proverbs 18:21) In the midst of the busyness of the day sometimes you have to “steal away” or remove yourself out of the situation so that you will not be moved from where God has called you to stand. Many times I find myself in the middle of the day saying, “Okay, Debra, you have to come away.” The Bible says, “Be still and know.” Sometimes you have to stop what you are doing, take a break, rest your physical body and breathe so that you can restore your physical body and your mental body. You have to breathe in the life of God. When you breathe you are taking in the resurrection power of God that will sustain the cells and systems of your body.

In the midst of the busyness of your day, you should find time to be still within yourself for a moment. Breathe in slowly and visualize that the breath of God is filling every member and every
cell of your body, and then exhale (give it back to God). You will feel refreshed.

Taking slow deep breaths decreases the incidence of insomnia, nervousness, high blood pressure, fear and anger. Incorrect breathing will result in sickness in your body. Therefore, it is important to focus on how often you are breathing and how you are breathing. Your day can become so hectic and intense that you are not aware of your breathing. Sometimes you may breathe too fast or even hold your breath. How many times do we just go through life breathing unaware, just barely making it?

In the word “breath” you see the word “eat”. Breath nourishes the body. Oftentimes, we take breathing for granted. You may think that breathing is an involuntary action and that your cells and vital organs will automatically get the nourishment that is needed. This is not true. You have to remind yourself to breathe. You have to remind yourself to intake the life of God. If you practice focused breathing early in the morning before you start your day, your whole day will flow with God. A three to five minute focused breathing exercise will increase your energy.

Even during your lunch break as you are eating your meal, allow a couple of minutes for your breathing exercises and feed the cells of your body so that you can be complete and whole in every aspect of your being. It is vital that you take some time out of your day and just steal away, come to yourself and begin to remind your members that there is life flowing through your body, that there is good health flowing through your body, that God is in the flow and all that is good must resurrect.

If you want to experience peaceful sleep and pleasant dreams, allow some time to complete your breathing exercises before you go to sleep. Take a few minutes and breathe in the life and the essence of God. Take 10 deep breaths (inhale and exhale) and go
to sleep. You will feel completely refreshed and your dream life will change tremendously. Breathing allows the cells of the body to be revitalized.

In Genesis 1:7, God breathed into man’s nostrils. God found the gate, the entrance, the doorway to man and He filled him unto overflow with His life. God is always looking for a gate or an entrance into your very being. I read an article about the Creation. The author presented an interesting point of view. He believed that when God said “let there be” all of creation (those things which were visible and those things which were invisible) began to cuddle up saying, “The Master said let us create,” and all of creation hurried about trying to fulfill the commandment of God. All of creation is waiting for you to manifest. All you have to do is begin to command the breath of God and say, “Come in. I embrace you.”

Time Out!

**PRINCIPLE #5**

*If you don’t make time for yourself, time is not going to make time for you.*

It is important to schedule a time-out within your day to allow God to fill you with his life and with his breath. You have to take time out for yourself. You have to make time for yourself on purpose. You have to put it in your schedule. Some mornings before I leave my bedroom, I will take some time, even if it is only three to five minutes, to steal away and say, let me allow God’s life to live in me. I say, “Lord, what do you want me to do?” Then I begin to schedule my day.

I don’t allow circumstances and situations to dictate my schedule because I am filled with God’s life. When situations
begin to knock on my door and try to find me, they find the door has been closed, because I have already filled my temple with what is needed for that day. Sometimes you have to reschedule certain events in your life, because you are in control of your day. You set the schedule. You make the appointments. The way you breathe determines what happens in your life, what you want God to do in your life, what you need God to do, and what you allow God to do in your life. It’s all in the breath. When you are filled with God’s life, you can go out and do an effective work.

Nervousness, stress and tension are all signs that you have to go within yourself and begin to create a new reality. First, you have to deal with the physical body. You have to begin to command the cells to come into divine order. You can do this by taking slow, deep breaths. As you inhale and exhale, visualize God’s breath, God’s understanding and God’s healing power within you. Breath is a healing force. Breath is a life force. Breath is a prosperity force. Breath is the force of whatever you deem in your reality and in your imagination to be for you at that time.

Psalm 23 says, “The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want.” It goes on to say how God prepares a table before you. The table that he prepares is within you. You must go within yourself to partake of the table of blessings, breathing them into your very being so that you can manifest on the outside. If you breathe shallowly, you fail to breathe in the allness of what God has prepared and ordained for your life. When you shallow breathe, you are really saying, “Lord, I’ll take this, but I don’t want that. I’m not ready for that, Lord.” You really don’t want to take in the allness of God. The songwriter wrote, “I'll say yes, Lord to your will and to your way.” My very being, everything within me says yes to the Lord. You cannot say a totally complete yes to God until you breathe it all in. You cannot say a totally complete yes when you shallow
breathe. You have to go deep within the innermost cells of your being and render the total and complete yes to God and to what He wants you to do.

Oftentimes, in that shallow breathing state we are not in our complete form. We are not in the completeness of saying yes to whatever God wants from us at that time. Therefore, we breathe slow and shallow. We refuse to breathe deep. Deep breathing causes your form to change. When you take deep breaths you become more erect. Take a deep breath in. Hold it. Now, breathe out. As you took the deep breath your posture changed. You became more upright.

Many people walk through life with their heads hanging down. However, this is not God’s will for your life. That is not what God intended for your life. That is not what God purposed for your life. We are called to showcase God. The world identifies you by your posture. Your posture reflects how you carry and maintain the glory of God. The correct breathing will allow you to contain all that God wants you to have within yourself.

**Breathe Purpose**

**PRINCIPLE #6**

*When you breathe with intent you command your total being to come into divine order.*

In the natural, breathing can slow you down or it can speed you up. In the spirit, breathing is the commanding force of God. Therefore, it is important to be cognizant of your breathing and breathe with purpose, because when you breathe with intent you command your total being to come into divine order. Breathing gives you energy. When you breathe you awaken your mind and still the chaos of your day. You are breathing the peace of God.
Therefore, breathe with intent. Be aware. Many of us have become so accustomed to breathing until we have become unaware of how we breathe and what we are breathing in - intent of mind, intent of purpose, intent to perform.

Not only do we have the five senses of sight, sound, touch, smell and taste, but we also have the sense of breathing. Sometimes you can enter a room and breathe in and discern that something is wrong in that room. You can use your sense of breathing and inhale what has already happened in the room. Sometimes I can minister to someone and just by breathing in I can discern much about the person’s life. I can sense if they are having a struggle, if they are experiencing difficulties in their life, if there is a blockage. If I breathe in and feel a hesitation in my breathing, it reveals to me that there is a shortage in that person’s life.

Breath Speaks

PRINCIPLE #7

Breath is the I Am within you responding back to God.

In early civilization, symbols were used to communicate. But even before symbols, the first language was breath. Even though it was difficult to understand, it was still a language. Breath is the language of God. It is the I Am within you responding back to God. It is the complete action. It is the completion of the working of God that is on the inside of you. In order for the cycle to be complete, there must first be an inhalation and then there must be an exhalation, an intake and an outpouring, a beginning and an end. There must always be the “Amen” of God. Many people fail to close out their day and as a result, they experience an endless cycle of like experiences in their lives. They never said Amen to their day. They never said, “So be it.” You close the chapter of your day by exhaling. The exhale is
the Amen. The breath of God can make you invincible. It is the first language of being and purpose.

We live a life of cycles. It takes Saturn 29.5 years to return to the earth realm. There are many Saturn returns and Mercury returns, many different cycles. The moon returns every 2.5 days. If you do not complete or pass the grade in one cycle, it will repeat itself in your life.

Many people live in the perpetual cycles of life, cycles of defeat and cycles of situations and circumstances that appear endless. However, the only way to experience release is to close it. Jesus closed the book and he began to go out and do what was needed. When Jesus gave up the Ghost he breathed out and said, “It is finished.” Many people like to hold on to things and continually breathe life into something that is dead, something that they were supposed to let go and let it be — “Well, I don’t understand, she shouldn’t have done this. She was wrong.” So what! “He hurt my feelings.” So what!

When you make the decision to partake in the negativity and allow it to be a part of your experience, you sign up to be the victim. You willingly volunteer to partake on a subconscious level. “I’m just believing God for…” “I just thank you Lord that my prosperity is coming.” “I thank you Lord that my maid is coming.” The reason why you have not manifested in your experience that which you are believing God for, is because you have not released it. You have not said Amen to it. I know there is another tomorrow. I know the sun is going to shine tomorrow, because behind every dark cloud the sun is shining.

Breath is an involuntary action. Oftentimes we take it for granted. We breathe when we are asleep as well as awake. Breathing occurs whether we are conscious of it or not conscious of it. However, once you are conscious of your breathing you will
become aware. Your walk will change. Your attitude will change. Life is a cycle. As long as there is breath in your body, as long as you are inhaling and exhaling, God is going to move on your behalf. Things may not have gone the way you thought they would this month, but next month is coming. The sun is going to shine. Get up and do what God has called you to do because you have breath in your body, and breath indicates change.

Nothing is ever lost - not even the breath that we breathe. Whatever God has for you is going to come to you. Though it may feel like the vision tarries, you have to wait on it and it will come to pass. Whatever you are believing God for, whatever you have seen in the mind of God, breath will manifest it. Power and breath are locked up on the inside of you. Therefore, you will see the change.

**PRINCIPLE #8**

*Breath is the essence of prayer.*

Breath is sweet communion between God and man. A breath is not complete until you inhale and exhale. In prayer the answer and the question are in one breath. Therefore, you can breathe in what you want (the request) and when you exhale you receive the manifestation of the prayer. God is waiting to see what you are going to breathe into. What are you going to breathe into — things, situations?

Some people have asked me when do I pray and how do I pray. I am prayer. Brother Lawrence, one of the great mystics, taught on the art of prayer and said that even while he was in the kitchen washing dishes he was praying. You have to get to the state of being and purpose where you are in constant communion with God. You are prayer. Whether you are cooking, cleaning, working or helping the children with their homework, you should
be in prayer within yourself. There should be constant interces-
sion. There should be a constant praise on the inside of you. Man
should constantly be in sweet communion with God.

I have five children, and in this season they are not manifest-
ing as I have seen in the realm of the Spirit. However, that does
not change the mind of God. That does not change what God has
already destined for their lives. Every time I take in a breath, it is
a reminder to me that God has not changed His mind. They may
be taking the scenic route, but God has already destined it to
work out in their favor. Breathing in negativity and listening to the
lies of the enemy stagnates and aborts that which God has des-
tined for your life. Negativity is nothing but a lie. It is an illusion.
It is contrary to the truth and the reality of what God has already
destined and called you to walk into. God never created us to
breathe negativity.

Breath is ever present. It is a silent reminder. It is the
Comforter reminding you that everything is working together for
the good. What you see with your physical eye is not your reali-

The first spies that Moses sent out came back with an evil
report. They reported that there were giants in the land and there-
fore, they were unable to possess the land. “Yes, it’s nice. Yes, it’s
wonderful. Yes, there are honey and grapes. It is beautiful.
Everything is there like you said, but we are not able.” The report
was evil because it was contrary to what God had already said
concerning the children of Israel. God said they were going to
possess the land. But they were more focused on the giants than
on what God had promised.
There is a land that God is calling you to possess. It doesn’t matter whether it is big or small, God has called you to possess it. However, if you are breathing negative life into your experience, you will abort the purpose of God and the destiny that God has called you to walk into. Therefore, we are never to breathe in negativity because that is not the plan of God, nor the promise of God for us.

What are you breathing into and what are you saying? Are you declaring that it is evil or are you declaring that it is good? Are you validating it or are you canceling it in your life? Whatever God breathed upon was always judged as good. Breath is life and life should always be celebrated. Life should always be lived. Your life should proclaim the truth of what God has already ordained it to be.

**Breath Gives Life**

**PRINCIPLE #9**

_Breath connects man to his God._

You are the maker and the creator of your own destiny. Whatever you choose will manifest in your life. God made man in his likeness and in his image. Then God breathed the breath of life (the essence of life) into man. Not only does breath give life, but it gives form and definition. We are constantly defining our lives either on a conscious level or a subconscious level. Life has been presented to each and every one of us to live and to give God the glory in the life that we are living.

Breath connects man to his God. Breath is the invisible force, the invisible essence. It is the umbilical cord of life. Even when you didn’t know God the umbilical cord was still there. How do we know it was there? You are still breathing. You are not in the grave. You were asleep. You were unaware. You didn’t know. God
breathed the breath of life into man. The breath connects you to your Maker. When you stop breathing, the umbilical cord is cut and you return back unto the Father.

Breath brings your thoughts from the state of the wish into reality. You are to breathe the wish or the desire. What are you desiring? What are you believing God for? It is up to you to breathe life into your dreams, breathe life into your desires, breathe life into your hopes and bring them out of the wishing stage and into reality. You have to go into your imagination. We see in Genesis 1 that God imagined creation into being. In Chapter 2, we see the manifestation of what God imagined.

The breath brings awareness to your being. You must go within or do without. Why do you have doubt when you know what you need? You must first go within yourself or do without. When God created man He went within Himself and said, “Let us make man.” Man is a being that is made up of many bodies. So all you have to do, people of God, prophets of God, life givers of God, is to go within yourself and speak to the other bodies.

“Let us manifest the money.”
“Let us go create the house that we want.”
“Let us create the car that we want.”
“Let us give birth to the children that God has called us to bring forth in the earth.”

**PRINCIPLE #10**

*We have to go within or do without!*

The scripture says, “From everlasting to everlasting thou art God.” (Psalm 90:2) There is another level of breath that is still creating, the eternal breath of God. When God said, let there be light, it was not just for light to manifest on planet earth, nor was
it exclusively for our solar system. God said let there be light, and that Word is still creating lights in other universes and in other realms of existence. The breath of God is eternal and is continuously creating that which God desires for His people. Your breath never asks your permission to find entrance into you. It just comes in because God has already given that commandment. You are the recipient of that breath and now you are required to give it back to God so that there will be an ever living and eternal cycle of the breath being inhaled (taken) and exhaled (given).

**PRINCIPLE #11**  
The prophetic has the power to inspire or expire.

God never commanded us to breathe life into everything. God is the giver of life. You have to discern who and what is worthy of the breath. The Bible says do not give that which is holy to dogs. (Matthew 7:6) You have to inquire of God because everybody doesn’t want life. The prophetic has the power to inspire or expire. Everybody doesn’t want to live right. Everybody doesn’t want the same things that you want. Life is about decisions and choices. Destiny is not left up to chance, but it is a matter of choice. You are the choice makers of your own destiny.

The breath only dwells in living temples. As long as there is breath, as long as you are breathing, you can change your life. God is the originator. It was the breath of God that came to you and found entrance into your being and caused you to become a living soul. Breath connects man to His God.

**Pull It Together**

**PRINCIPLE #12**  
Breath brings oneness to self being.
When you are prophesying the Word of the Lord, you have to discern to which body you are speaking. Stop allowing yourself to be scattered. You may be thinking that you are ministering to the spirit of a person, but you may be dealing with their etheric body (their soulish issues). Sometimes I command people to relax. On a subconscious level I am commanding that their bodies begin to come into oneness. Their bodies may be scattered. One body may be present, but the others may not be present, which will result in scattered energy. You have to bring the bodies back to attention.

In order for you to come into the true purpose of God, you have to begin to bring all of your bodies into alignment. Again, we’re reminded in Genesis when God said, “let us”, He didn’t just say, let there be. But He began to continually remind Himself within Himself to come together so that we can create, so that we can manifest purpose. In order to bring creation into manifestation, you have to come together. Let us get ourselves together. Let us come into oneness. Let us begin to focus. Let us begin to get our minds on the Lord. Let us begin to see what God wants us to see. I don’t just want my spirit man to see. I need my soul to see. I need my soul to feel and to understand that this is the will of God, because the Word of God has already said, the Word of God has already decreed. Therefore, you have to bring every member of your body into alignment.

“Okay, etheric body, I know you are hovering, but get in line. Ghost body, come together. Mental body, come into alignment; stand to attention!”

When you begin to bring your self being together into oneness you will see a greater demonstration of what God wants for you in your life. You will discover that it is in Him that you live, it is in Him that you move, and it is in Him that you have your being and
purpose in life. If you breathe it in, you can breathe it out. If you can pray it up, you can pray it down. It is the yin and yang of creation. It is the inhalation and the exhalation of the breath of God. It is the inner and the outer. It is the balancer of life that God has created for each and every one of us.

Everything in life vibrates to a sound. Everything in life has ears and a mouth. Everything in life will speak to you if you will allow it. When Jesus cursed the fig tree there was a conversation or dialogue between God and the fig tree. Although the conversation could not be heard with the physical ear, there was still conversation in the Spirit realm. So breath always carries a sound, whether it is a sound that you can hear with the physical ear or a sound that you can hear on another frequency.

Before you go to bed tonight, take 10 deep breaths, inhaling and exhaling, and then go to sleep. Your dreams will change. You will dream “God dreams” because you are consciously breathing in God. God always uses that which is natural to teach us the spiritual things.

We cannot live without breathing, yet we know very little about what is happening in our mortal bodies. Breath not only affects the physical body, but it also affects the other bodies. We breathe in with the physical body, but the other bodies (the etheric body, the astral body, the mental body, the spiritual body, the center of power, and the link with wisdom) are also receiving life from the breath. But it first starts in the physical body. After God formed man, he breathed into the mold that he created. He breathed the breath of life into man’s nostrils and man became a living soul. Once man became a living soul, every other body began to awaken itself.

Many times your other bodies are not going to begin to awaken themselves unto righteousness until you begin to breathe the
right breath. You have to take time out from the busyness of your day and go within and begin to create the future that God has commanded you to create. It’s not going to happen until you go within yourself and say “Be still and know.” What do I know? I can have it all. I am God. God and I make up the majority. If I am God I can do all things. God is with me, because it is in Him that I am doing everything that I need to do. So I am not moving in this physical being.

Earth has taught us to become earthbound and weighty, and as a result we are weighted down with issues and matters of the heart. But when you begin to breathe the right breath, you release yourself and say, “I am spirit. These coats of skin cannot hold me down.” This is just a vehicle that I am driving. But I can go into my other body using the breath of God, just change form and let it be, like an alchemist changing metal into gold, changing that which is physical into Spirit, because I am the great alchemist. I am the great changer of my own destiny. Life starts within, but we live in a society where everything is focused outwardly. However, God is more concerned with the inner man in which resides the breath of life.

**AFFIRMATION**

I am what I breathe.

I am every breathe I take.

The breath of God lives in me.

I live in the breath of God.

I am resurrected with the breath.

The breath of God has resurrected me.
ASSIGNED BEFORE BIRTH

“If the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.” (Jeremiah 1:4-5)

Born into Greatness

PRINCIPLE #1
Before you were formed in your mother’s womb you were alive.

Many people question the purpose of their existence. “God, why I’m I here? What am I doing? Am I doing the right thing or am I supposed to do something else?”

Your assignment was given to you before you were formed in your mother’s womb. The purpose of man is to fulfill the assignment of Christ. Therefore, you must fulfill whatever assignment the Father molded into your being when he was forming you.
Before you entered into your mother’s belly God knew thee and formed thee. You had a life before you came into the earth realm. It was predetermined. It was already predestined. It was already ordained and confirmed by God. However, many people came to the earth forgetting what God had predestined for their lives. Many have forgotten what the Father assigned to them.

Everyone was given a different assignment. The Bible tells us that the gifts and callings come without repentance (Romans 11:29). There are many individuals who have been blessed with wonderfully awesome gifts and talents; however they forget who gave them the gift. Our gifts are God-given and therefore should be God-used.

I am reminded of a dream I had when I was a teenager. I dreamed that I was in the heavens. However, I wasn’t in the heavens as the heavens we know today. I was in the heavens before God created the heavens and the earth. Bishop Jordan was there and there were three other individuals that were with us. God had given us a mandate to protect and keep the child safe. In the dream I said, but Christ has already been born. He is sitting at the right hand of God. What child is God referring to? I saw the baby. The baby was wrapped in this beautiful blanket, and God gave us a charge. He said, “Your order is to protect the life of this child.” Today, as I move in what God has called me to do, I believe that the commission that God gave us referred to the child of the prophetic order.

Everything began with God and everything is going to end with God. Many of us are walking in this life in a state of amnesia, forgetting from whence we came. But sometimes God will cause us to remember for just a moment.

We are all a part of the greatness of God. God, in His infinite and awesome wisdom, took a part of himself in us sent us to this
earth to have an experience. It didn’t take anything away from God because he is omnipotent and omnipresent. God breathed into us His life, His essence, and as a result, we are God through and through.

God created man in his image and his likeness. And then he took it a step further. He breathed Himself into us. This is why we can say that it is in Him that we live and move and have our being. (Acts 17:28) If you fill a glass with water taken from the ocean, the glass of water alone does not comprise the whole ocean. But if you pour it back into the ocean, it returns from whence it came and becomes the whole. It reabsorbs itself back into the elements.

I am reminded of an old Jewish tale that depicts how conception starts in the womb. While the child is forming an angel (a messenger of God) comes down and communicates with the baby, and before the baby is born, the angel touches the child above his lips, making him forget all that he knows. When the child is born, it is able to make a sound, but it is not an articulated sound. When the angel, the messenger of God, touches the child’s lips, he goes into a state of forgetfulness and he comes to earth not knowing or remembering from whence he came.

Now, there are some occasions where some children see angels, but they are unable to articulate what they see. Their ego has not yet formed, so there is still light. They try to articulate what they are seeing, but can only describe it in their language. They are not able to articulate the totality of what they see. However, as the child matures, and allows them see glimpses of who they were ordained to be.

We have to get to the place where we can see what God designed for our lives. We have to get to the place where we can see between two worlds. As you are waking up in the morning it
is good a good time to really commune with the Lord, right before consciousness sets in. You are in between worlds. In this state you will be able to see past, present and future, because spirit knows all. Your spirit is alive. Your spirit never sleeps. Your spirit is the candle of the Lord, and it is always connecting itself to God, the Spirit of life.

Whatever you need is on the inside of you. God sent you to earth with the provision that you need. However, many people fail to see their provision or fail to grab hold of the provision and choose to believe the lie, choose to believe otherness, choose to believe that they are in lack, and as a result become weighted down. Matter is heavy and will weigh you down. Earth is a planet of matter. Earth is a planet of gravity. Earth is always trying to keep you earthbound. We are spirit locked into these coats of skin, and sometimes you become so weighted down, so heavily burdened down until Spirit cannot have its true expression in your life. However, there is an assignment locked in you, there is purpose locked inside of you, there is greatness locked inside of you, and you must seek to find and understand your assignment.

God in the Earth

PRINCIPLE #2
We were gods before we came to the earth in human form.

“God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods. I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.” (Psalm 82:1; 6)

You are a god. You have the essence of God. You have the Spirit of God resonating on the inside of you. Therefore, in your quiet time, in your prayer time, in your meditation time, you have
to speak to yourself to awaken unto righteousness, awaken unto right standing with God. Paul said, “Awaken thou that sleepeth.” (Ephesians 5:14)

We had a life before we were born, and we volunteered to put on these coats of skin and come to earth and experience life. We were all born at the right time. There’s no wrong time when you appeared on planet earth. Esther said, “For such a time as this was I born to deliver and to save my people.” (Esther 4:14) You were born for such a time as this. The situations and circumstances that you have gone through in your life are all connected to your assignment. The people you have met along your journey are all connected to your assignment. The good times and the bad times are all connected to your assignment. You may say, “Lord, why are all of these young people around me?” Could it be that you are on an assignment to teach them to remember and to cause them to grow up and to mature in things of God? You may say, “I find myself constantly in school.” Could it be that your assignment is to absorb knowledge and wisdom so that you can be a dispenser of God’s Word and bring balance unto God’s people?

I’ve come to realize that every circumstance and every situation that I have ever been through has been for a purpose. Many times I didn’t understand it, and sometimes I didn’t want to understand it. However, I often pondered the question, Why? When I was my 20’s, my mantra was, Why God? However, when I reached my 30’s, I said, Lord I don’t understand the why or the allness of everything, but this is the state that I am in. So Lord, so be it and let it be.

I had to get the point where I could say, “Lord, I thank you for ordering my steps, for the ways and the steps of a righteous man are ordered by you. I am in right standing with God.” Although I don’t quite remember what I volunteered for, I knew the word of God is true, and it is reminds me that the steps of a righteous man
are ordered by the Lord. Therefore, I am righteousness. I am in right standing. No matter what the situation, no matter what the circumstance, I embrace the assignment, the purpose, the post to which God has assigned me to stand, because my assignment is to operate as God in the earth.

“Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.” (John 10:34)

The Pharisees wanted to stone Jesus because he said, “I and my Father are one.” But Jesus had to remind them, “Is it not written in your law...” He never separated himself from the Father. Many people have chosen to separate themselves from the economy of God, the purpose of God. However, if you want to be effective and fulfill your assignment in God, you must always stay connected to God. You have to continually affirm, “I and my Father are one. I do nothing except that which I first see my Father do.” However, it is important to understand that you are god in principle, not in personality.

“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:” (Philippians 2:5-6). Jesus, the son of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God. If you think that you are not equal with God, then you rob God. God breathed a part of himself into you. If you want that part of God that is within you, that essence, that life that is in you, for yourself, your personality, your
ego, then you are robbing God and you begin to take the credit for that which God is doing in your life.

Jesus said, “I do nothing except that which I see my Father do.” (Ephesians 5:19) I don’t speak, I don’t see except the Father shows it to me and or speaks it to me. You are robbing God when you fail to proclaim and embrace what and who you really are. Those who dare to say, “Lord, I don’t believe you. I’m my own person. I came here on my own terms,” see themselves as separate and apart from God. But Jesus thought it not robbery to be equal with God. God wants you to become Him. He wants you to be god in this earth. He wants you to do the same thing He did. But you must begin to embrace the call, embrace who you are. Jesus said, “Before Abraham was, I am.” (John 8:58) So, you are not taking anything away from God. You are making God happy. God gets joy out of the prosperity of His people, and you prosper when you know who you are.

Many people are denied what rightfully belongs to them because they walk around life with their heads hanging down. They are in a constant state of asking - May I? Can I? Have you ever heard God say, “Can I bless you?” “Can I please give you some breath this morning?” God does whatever He desires. He has already judged it. He has already validated it. He has already said it was good. However, you have not validated or judged your own works to be good, and as a result, you are not effective in your assignment. If you are ineffective in the earth, you run the risk of aborting the purposes of God in your life.

Predestined and Assigned

PRINCIPLE #3

Your assignment was given before the womb.
Jeremiah was called, ordained and destined to be a prophet of God. God had to remind Jeremiah and say, “Listen, I made your head harder than theirs, and I have given you a voice. Your voice shall be stronger and you are going to go forth.”

Sometimes God has to remind us of what is on the inside of us. Your assignment was given before you were formed in your mother’s womb. Assignment is defined as, “a position or a post.” The prophet Habakkuk said, “I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.” (Habakkuk 2:1) We have been called to stand upon a post. We have been called to an office. We have been called and assigned for a specified task.

Assignment is also defined as, “a transfer of property or position; to hold and trust.” Not only have you been called to stand upon a specific post, but you have been transferred from the heavenly realm to the earthly realm to fulfill the call. God has assigned you to hold that which he has trusted and imparted on the inside of you.

As I visualize those reading this book, I see prophets, entrepreneurs, great healers, great expounders of God’s Word. This is what I see in the Spirit. God has entrusted you with His gifts and with His calling, and we must all fulfill our assignments, so that God can say, “Thy good and faithful servant, enter into My rest.”

As a parent, you are very proud when your child goes forth and does everything that you have had him to do. It makes you feel good inside. How much more does it make God feel good inside when you have fulfilled the cause and the purpose for which you were assigned? You are the Word of God sent from the heavens, and therefore, the Word must go forth and accomplish that which it has been sent out to do. It can’t just accomplish a
little here and a little there. When the Word is sent out it has no choice but to accomplish, fulfill and do all that it has been sent out to do.

We have been bought with a price, and for those who are enlightened, those who have embraced the call of God totally and completely, you have no choice in the matter. Your very soul has to say yes to the Lord. Your spirit has to say yes. You have to say yes to the purpose of God. I am here because I don’t know anything else but to say yes to the Lord. Once you have said that ultimate yes to the Lord, you will go forth in a new light and in a new way. The shackles that you thought were holding you down, when you say yes, you will look down and they will be loosed.

This is the hour when God is calling forth His people to step into their purpose. You must step and do that which God has called you to do. In this day and age, you must be about your Father’s business. So many people get caught up in the destination, but not the journey. They strive and push to get to the end. However, you must enjoy the journey, enjoy the experiences that life offers, because in every experience there is a lesson that will help somebody else. You may say, “Lord, I feel like I am stuck on this job. I feel like there is no way out. I was born on the wrong side of the tracks.” However, you were placed on that job by divine appointment, and you are there to help somebody.

Live in the Now

PRINCIPLE #4
God is a right now God.

What you see happening in the natural is not your reality. It is just a pause in your seasons with God. It is not the truth of what
God predestined for your life. So, keep stepping. Oftentimes, we get so caught up in the moment, we get so caught up in what has been, we get so caught up in our wants and desires that we lose sight of the moment. We lose sight of the now of the experience.

You have to enjoy the experience. This moment that you are experiencing right now, you are never going to see this moment again. This is the moment that you are in, so enjoy it. The now is ever present with us, but very few recognize the now (the present). However, if we take the time to understand the now and enjoy the experience, we will be much further along in our journey.

Many of us allow the thieves of our past to stop us from moving forward.

“What if…”

“I remember when…

“The reason why I’m like this is because my mama abused me.”

“I didn’t get the right education.”

“I’m 40 years old and I can’t make it right now.”

“I’m hoping and praying that tomorrow will be a better a day.”

You have to lose sight of the thieves in your life, the thieves of your journey, and live in the now of the experience. We serve a right now God. God is not the God of yesteryear, nor is He the God of tomorrow. God is a right now God. It is in the “nowness” of the faith of God that you will receive your victory. It is in the nowness of the faith of God that will be able to fulfill your destiny. Do not be concerned about what has happened, neither focus on
what will happen. What will happen will happen if you just let it be. You are in this moment of a time and you must enjoy and seize everything that it has to offer and move forward, because every now is a preparation for the future now. The now that you are currently in, once it’s gone, it’s gone; and you must keep moving forward. Don’t look back, because if you look back, you will get stuck. If you look back you will become a pillar of stone.

So what, you messed up. So what, it didn’t work out. So what, you tried that business venture 10 times before and it still didn’t work. That was then; this is now. You had bad credit. That was then; this is now. Never consult your to past to validate your present. But don’t you remember? No, I don’t; I’m in the now. I’m enjoying the moment, because every day is a new day. Every moment is a new moment that I’m experiencing and I’m embracing it.

You have to enjoy life and all that it has to offer. Many people age because they live in other days. They get caught up in the frozen moment and get stuck while life continues to move. As a result, they live a life of regret. They live a life of sorrow. But that is not your assignment. Who gave you that assignment? Who told you that you had to live a life of regret and sorrow? Jesus said, “I come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.” (John 10:10) Where is the abundant life? Where is the joy? Where is the peace? Where is the happiness?

Many people are stuck. “I’m hurt.” “The pastor didn’t speak me today.” “I don’t have the money that I need.” “I have an attitude.” “I’m sad.” But you have to lose sight of the thief that is constantly standing by your side. You have to say, “Get back. Get in the back seat. I don’t want to see you or hear you.” If not, they will keep whispering, “You know you can’t make that. You know you can’t do that.”
You will say, “The word of the Lord said that I’m supposed to start my own business.” But the thief of the past will say, “How are you going to start your own business, you don’t even have the right education? Look at your address.” I’m living today and I’m expecting God’s blessing and greatness in the now. Every moment, every hour I am looking and embracing God’s blessings. If you focus on otherness, you will lose sight of the blessings of God and that which he has predestined and ordained for your life.

**PRINCIPLE #5**
Your assignment was not an accident.

“For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.” (Isaiah 9:6)

Jesus’ assignment was given before birth. Your assignment was not an accident. Your assignment was predestined by God, and it’s up to you to discover it. I am always in a state of discovering new things. I have been married for 27 years. Some people say 27 years is a long time, but to me it’s still new; it’s still fresh. But it’s all in my perception. I am still discovering new things about marriage. I am still discovering new things about the man of God that God has given me. I am still enjoying everything that the marriage has to offer. I am enjoying every moment. Marriage is not something that is old. It is alive.

You are alive. Live your life as being alive, because your spirit is alive unto God. Allow this body to become alive and awakened out of its slumber. Enjoy every moment. Live each moment in expectation of seeing the hand of God in your life. You are genetically encoded as a word from God. John 1:1 says, “In the
beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.” Jesus was a Word that was sent from God, and you see that Word manifest in different principles and stories throughout the Bible, from Genesis to Revelation. You see the Word show up until the Word put flesh on itself, until the Word began to clothe itself and to fulfill its destiny. In the same way, you have a Word that God has placed on the inside of you that will change your life through and through. When you think of Bishop Jordan, you think prophecy. When you think of Billy Graham, you think healing. When you look at so many other powerful men and women of God, there is a word. Many times that Word attaches to other Words, but there is only one Word. You must find the Word that God has spoken through you because that Word must go forth and fulfill that which it has been called to fulfill.

Isaiah prophesied about Jesus, and how the government would be upon his shoulder, and throughout the history we see that word being carried out. We see in the Book of Daniel where there was the fourth man in the fiery furnace. The Word was made manifest. The Word will always show up. There is not a time in the history of civilization or mankind that you did not see the Word of God show up in some form. The scripture says from everlasting to everlasting thou art God. (Psalm 90:2)

The DNA of God

PRINCIPLE #6
DNA is what you are, but divinity is who you are.

The DNA of God is in you. DNA is what you are, but divinity is who you are. You are a God-being having a human experience.
I encourage you in your time of meditation and prayer to begin to speak forth the divinity of God. Command the God in you to come forth. “God, let us go forth and make the crooked path straight. Let us go forth and bring in the funds that we need.” Visualize you and God in the oneness that He has already predestined for your life. You are not separate and apart from God. You are one with God. Your end was determined from the beginning.

“O lord, thou hast searched me, and known me. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee. For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother’s womb. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were
written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.” (Psalm 139:1-16)

Psalm 139:14 says, “I am fearfully and wonderfully made by God.” Sometimes you can’t destroy the old self, but you can transform the old self. You can transform those old ideas and make them new. Energy cannot be destroyed, but it can change. It can be transformed. Many people plague their minds with negative thoughts and negative ideas, which is energy in motion. But you have to redefine it. You can transform it. Use that same energy and change your thoughts!

Your faith will either push and motivate you to manifestation or cause you to negate the promises and purpose of God. There are four fears that can stop you from fulfilling your assignment: 1) the fear of success; 2) the fear of failure; 3) the fear of other people’s opinions; and 4) the fear of change and acceptance.

1. **Fear of Success.** Fear of success will cause you to not attain all that God has for you.

2. **Fear of Failure.** Who told you that you were a failure? The voices of the past? “Mama always said I wasn’t good at anything.” “Mama always said that I had difficulty learning.” “Mama always said I acted just like my daddy. My daddy was no good; that means I’m no good.”

3. **Fear of Other People’s Opinions.** Stop listening to other people’s opinions. God’s opinion about you was already determined before you came to planet earth, and God’s opinion is the only opinion that matters. God has already said that you are victorious. God has already said that you are more than a conqueror. God reminds us, let the weak say I am strong. Let the sick say, I am healed. Let the poor say I am rich.
4. **Fear of Change and Acceptance.** When you get stuck you become immobilized and you lose your effectiveness. “I don’t like this.” “We always did it this way.” When you accept who you are, change is inevitable. The cells in your body are constantly changing; while some cells are dying, others are being created. Life is evolving. Life is changing. You could not come to earth unless you volunteered for the cycles of change.

**PRINCIPLE #7**

*Your assignment is God living through you as I AM.*

Your ideas will always look for its kind so that they may begin to take form and grow into a belief, then into your faith and finally into the truth of who you really are. Your ideas are always shaping and forming you. Your ideas are always seeking your acceptance. Your ideas are always becoming one, molding, shaping and giving substance to your faith, to your belief, and ultimately to the truth of who you really are.

**AFFIRMATION**

*Everything began with God.*

*I began with God.*

*God and I began together.*

*I have no fear.*

*I have no doubt.*

*Greatness is a part of me.*

*No-thing or no one can keep me from my assignment.*

*I am destined for greatness.*
Set Apart

PRINCIPLE #1
Your assignment didn’t start when you reached adulthood; it started while you were with the Father.

Before you came to earth you were assigned by God to fulfill a specific purpose. Your assignment began before you left the loins of your father and entered your mother’s womb. God set you apart. But we came to the earth forgetting our pre-prophetic birth assignment, and as a result, many people are continually questioning their purpose on earth. Why am I here? What is my purpose? God has a purpose for you on this earth and it is up to you to find out what that purpose entails.

Before we were born we were in God. We knew God and we were a part of God. We were one with Him. God sanctified and ordained us as prophets. God had an ordination service for us even before we came to this planet. Your assignment didn’t start
when you reached adulthood; it started while you were with the Father. You were assigned by God to fulfill a specific function here on earth. Before we came to earth, God put certain skills inside of us. Now, we must fulfill our function in the earth. We have to get our memory back.

Below are commonly asked questions about our assignment and purpose:

- Why am I here?
- What is my purpose?
- What is my assignment?

God ordained you for a specific function. The reason you are on the earth is because of your assignment. You can have many different skills and abilities, but only one specific assignment. There is a specific gift or talent that God placed inside of you that God wants you to remember. Whenever you operate in this gift, people are amazed at your skill and ability, which is an expression of God. When you start to move in your assignment, you manifest your “I-Am-ness.”

Called To Problem Solve

**PRINCIPLE #2**

If what you are doing produces a spirit of regret or anxiety, that is not your prophetic birth assignment.

You were placed on the earth to solve problems. What problems are you solving? What skills are you using to help the universe? Once you start working towards your assignment, your purpose will become much clearer to you. When you begin to focus on the kingdom, you will discover that you have more than
one talent. God wants you to use all of your talents for the betterment of mankind.

You were called to do something. However, let me warn you - everyone is not called to do everything. So, it is very important that you discover your assignment and work in it. A person who is afraid of prison inmates should not work in the prison system. That would not be a good time to fake it until you make it. Warning: whatever you do, don’t play “follow the leader.” Make sure that you seek the Holy Spirit on your prophetic assignment. There will be times when you may miss what the Holy Spirit is saying to you and get involved with an assignment that produces no fruit, and consequently become frustrated and angry. If what you are doing produces a spirit of regret or anxiety, then it is not your prophetic birth assignment. Going before the Holy Spirit in prayer and seeking wisdom will make discovering your purpose much easier.

Don’t Question God

**PRINCIPLE #3**

Never let situations or circumstances interfere with what God is doing in your life.

Don’t question God about your time of birth. Never let situations or circumstances interfere with what God is doing in your life. There will be days when you wish you were born in a different time, place or even family. It doesn’t matter when you were born; you cannot escape your prophetic birth assignment. You still have a purpose to fulfill and carry out. Most people never discover their true assignment. We came to the earth forgetting all the pearls and treasures that God deposited on the inside of us. As a result, many people fail to fulfill their true calling, which often leads to poor choices and poor decision making. If you do
not discover your purpose, you will wander through the earth like a nomad, and people will not know what to do with you or how to connect with you because you have no purpose.

Be careful of people who try to tell you what to do. If you do not get a plan for your life, someone else will get one for you. Be careful of people who are always giving you advice but have no fruit when it comes to their own life. You only want people who have won some battles to speak into your life. Once you wrap your love around your purpose, your assignment will become a lot easier. The people who thought you would not make it will be the first to take notice. They may call you crazy because you put down your old mindset and picked up the mind of the Christ, which represents the Kingdom of God.

**Wealth in the Assignment**

**PRINCIPLE #4**

*Your wealth is locked up in your assignment.*

Your wealth is directly related to your assignment. God will not assign you to something that will not yield wealth and prosperity in your life. He is too wise of a God for that. However, it is up to you to realize and tap into your wealth and your assignment. Oftentimes, people miss their opportunity to acquire wealth because they are so busy looking at wealth solely through their natural eye, instead of using their spiritual eye. That is how we miss out on our spiritual wealth. The prophet may say, “I see money all around you. I see you walking in great wealth,” but you will not be able to see it with your physical eye. If you do not look with your spiritual eye you will miss out on what the prophet is seeing for your life.
The scripture tells us to worship God in Spirit and in Truth. Can you see a spirit with your natural eyes? No. What makes you think that you are going to see your wealth through your natural eyes? If the prophet sees real estate in your future and you fail to receive the prophetic word because you don’t see it with your two physical eyes, you will negate the prophetic word for your life and destroy your assignment. The scripture says, “Believe the prophet so shall ye prosper.” (2 Chronicles 20:20)

Your gifts and talents are an indication of what your purpose and assignment is in this world. Your assignment and purpose in life will always be connected to helping someone succeed and exceed their own limitations. When you help someone else to succeed, you reap what you sow, and someone else will help you succeed in your assignment. You must recognize who God has placed in your life to connect with you and help you fulfill your purpose and assignment. Oftentimes, people know their purpose, but they refuse to take advantage of necessary mentorship that will help them fulfill their purpose. Many people do not feel that they need a mentor. However, your assignment may call for authority and mentorship to be in your life for a season until you are able to handle authority. Once you accept the necessity of a mentorship in your life, God will send that person into your life.

Your Assignment is Geographical

PRINCIPLE #5

Sometimes your assignment from God will require you to move from where you are.

There is a certain location that God wants you to be to fulfill your assignment. There is a certain place where God wants to bless you and where God wants to use you the most. God will
make the path clear for you to get there, but you must be obedient to His voice. Sometimes your assignment from God will require you to move from where you are presently located, to another area in the world. However, many times people are so comfortable where they are that they refuse to move. You have to let flesh move out of the way and let Spirit take over. If God has assigned you to a specific geographical area to carry out your assignment, the ground has already been prepared for you. When you attempt to carry out God’s assignment without being obedient to His Word and moving to His desired location, it is like trying to grow something in infertile soil, as opposed to moving to where the ground has already been laid out for you to grow what you are supposed to be growing.

When you refuse to carry out your assignment you not only hurt yourself, you hurt your loved ones and your family. Your assignment may cost you everything, but it will cause you to gain everything back if you stick with it in spite of what the circumstances look like.

**AFFIRMATION**

I have been set apart for such as time as this.

I will no longer doubt why I am here.

I will no longer doubt my purpose.

God-in-me is all sufficient.
CHAPTER 5

THE PROPHETIC YOU:
THE SCIENCE OF SELF-ACCEPTANCE

Now Faith

PRINCIPLE #1
Self-acceptance is the foundation of true beauty.

Faith is the foundation of self-acceptance. Once you accept your beautiful self-image, you will project it and others will perceive it and respond to you in a positive way. Self-acceptance is the foundation of true beauty. God’s word purifies and establishes a self-image in His likeness. The image that you are and the image you project is beautiful. God made you in His image. God said that all of His creation was “good.” However, when He created man he said it was “very good.” According to Genesis 1:1, everything that God created, the beasts of the field, the fowl of the air, the fish of the sea, He deemed good. The day and the night were good. The heavens and firmaments all were good. Everything was good. But man was His crown in glory. Man was not just “good”. Man was God’s next level creation. Man was
“very good,” which should be the basis from which everything in your life extends. Nothing else should matter.

Oftentimes, people are preoccupied with the physical form and fail to go beyond the image that they see in the mirror to discover what is really on the inside of them. Your image projects from the inside out, not from the outside in. If you view yourself from the outside in, you will notice all of your imperfections, flaws and problems. However, God sees you from the inside out, which is His only concern, and He wants you to see yourself in the same way. When you begin to see yourself from the inside out, you will be able to move forward in the abundance, the glory and in all that God has planned and ordained for your life. When you see yourself from the inside out, you project that image outwardly, which attracts people to you. Your physical attractiveness has nothing to do with your physical form. People are not looking at the form. They are looking at the spirit that you are projecting. You are not your body. Do not allow yourself to be trapped in these coats of skin. You are spirit having an earthly experience. Learn to enjoy the experience and you will find that others will perceive it and gravitate to you.

You were created in the image and likeness of God. There is no higher form. You were not created in the image and likeness of your parents. They were only the vessels that God used to bring you into the earth realm. You may have some similar physical traits, you may have similar characteristics, but that is not the ultimate image in which you were created. When you come to the realization of who you are, you will rise to that level.

PRINCIPLE #2
Faith is the foundation of self-acceptance.
Faith is the foundation. Faith is the substance of things hoped for and the evidence of things not yet seen. The “self” is a person’s consciousness of his/her own being or identity, one’s interest, welfare, private or personal concern. Who are you? Acceptance is defined as “favorable reception and approval; belief in something; agreement or assent.”

You have to be in agreement with who God says you are. You have to align your perception of self with God’s perception of who you are, not who he thought you were or who he was hoping you would be. God already has you at the level of acceptance. Now, it’s up to you to receive the acceptance.

Hebrews 11:1 says, “Now faith…” It doesn’t say, yesterday faith; it doesn’t say tomorrow faith; it doesn’t say faith five minutes from now. It says, “Now faith.” When we are dealing with God, we are always living in a now experience. There is an old saying, “Yesterday is dead. Forget it. Tomorrow has not come. Don’t worry. Today is here. Use it.” We have to live in the now. The story is told of a little girl who was walking with her mother. She said, “Gee mommy, today is the tomorrow that we talked about yesterday.” Tomorrow is always today, because when you get to tomorrow, it is not tomorrow anymore, it is now.

So faith is the foundation of self-acceptance. Faith is believing. When you have faith, you believe it to be so even though you have not seen the manifestation. Belief is the foundation of self-acceptance. What is foundation? Foundation is solid ground. So, faith is the stability. It is the ground where you are standing. It is the platform, the base. Foundation is stable, something that will hold you. Faith is our foundation, that thing that will hold us steady and sure, without waiver or doubt, and that is the beginning of self-acceptance.
You have to remember that you were here from the very beginning of time. Have you ever put a jigsaw puzzle together and got to the end and discovered there was a piece missing? You had this beautiful picture, yet there was a piece missing that would make it complete. That is what God created when he created you, a perfect piece of the puzzle. Your little piece is so important to the overall plan of God. In order for a person to transform his/her negative image of God, he/she must first develop self-acceptance. Once you understand that you were here from the very beginning, the transformation process begins.

Jeremiah 1:5 says, “Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee...” God knew you before you were formed in your mother’s womb, and while you were in there He ordained you to be a prophet, a teacher, an engineer, etc. The divine order is always in order. It is never out of order. You have a part to play in this universe. If you have a negative image of yourself, you have a negative image of God. When people see you they see God. Not the capital “G”. The Bible says, “I have said ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.” (Psalm 82:6) Everything that God is, you are. He has no hands but your hands, no eyes but your eyes, no feet but your feet, no mouth but your mouth, no ears but your ears. One of the great English poets, Alfred Lord Tennyson wrote “Closer is He than breathing, nearer than hands and feet.”

God lives on the inside of you. Once you begin to accept that fact, then all else means nothing, because now you have come to understand the true God as opposed to any outside gods.

If you have a negative image of God, then you have a negative image of yourself. You have not accepted something within you. You are caught up in the image as opposed to what is on the
inside of you. You have to be able to go pass the image and know that God is on the inside of you.

True Beauty

PRINCIPLE #3
God’s Word purifies and establishes your self-image in His likeness.

God’s Word purifies and establishes a self-image in His likeness, which is where true beauty originates. You were created in the image and likeness of God. That is where the beauty lies. That is where the truth of you lies. Most people believe the lies that they have been told about themselves and allow the lies to become their truth. That is what they believe. Many women believe that if they don’t look like the cover girl on the magazine, they are not beautiful. So they get the make-up, the clothes, the hair and attempt to look like the cover girl. But God never intended for them to look like that. He made them according to His specifications.

God loves your looks. He approves of you. Now, He wants you to approve of yourself. If you do not approve of yourself, if you fail to see the true beauty that is resident within the core of your being, then you will fail to manifest the glory of God and possess all of the things God has for you. Everything is ours. There is nothing that you desire that God has not already given you. If you do not have it, know that it is because it is locked in your image of God that you have distorted on the inside you. If you clear the picture that you have of the God on the inside, you will begin to accept the self of you and there will be nothing you cannot do, be and have. Things will begin to manifest in your life with very little effort, and obstacles will move out of your way so that you can move forward and manifest.
If you do not accept yourself and have a negative image of yourself, you will project that negative image onto those around you, and as a result, people will not accept you. Those who are confident have no problem manifesting. Only those who are doubtful and unsure of who they are, where they are going or what they are doing find it difficult to manifest. Somebody has sold them a false bill of goods. You have to learn how to rehearse the truth in you and not the lie. You have to understand and believe God’s Word concerning you. You are the head and not the tail. You are above only and not beneath. You cannot allow the world to dictate who you are. You have to show the world who you are, and that can only begin with self-acceptance, your true beauty.

Shakespeare said, “All the world is a stage and all the men and women nearly play.” Each person plays a separate part. You are always in rehearsal mode. Everyday you are in rehearsal mode and you have to determine what part you want to play. Accept yourself for who you are. Imagine you were missing one finger and you had to play a scene where you had to raise your hands. Would you get upset because you were missing a finger? If you play the part from who you are within, it will project outward. People will be so focused on the positive self-image that you project that they forget that you are missing a finger.

The famous author and philosopher, Ralph Waldo Emerson said, “Who you are speaks so loudly I can’t hear what you’re saying.” Once you accept your beautiful self-image, you project it and others will perceive it and respond to you in a positive way. It has nothing to do with your outward appearance. The substance that is within you attracts people, not your outer shell. Somehow people have gotten the formula backwards, thinking that if they get the outside right, the inside will be right. Wrong! If you are right on the inside, it will radiate on the outside. You have to show
forth what is inside and then others will respond in kind. People who vibrate at a higher level hear your sound; they feel your spirit; they feel your vibration. They feel you before they see you. They can discern if you operate in self-acceptance. They can discern whether you have confidence or low-self esteem. They are drawn to whatever you emanate, whatever sound, whatever vibration and they will respond to you in kind. If you have a positive vibe, they will respond positively. If you have a negative vibe, they will respond negatively.

**Who Are You?**

**PRINCIPLE #4**

*Self-acceptance is an inside job.*

Self-acceptance involves getting in touch with the self of you. It is an inside job. In order to get in touch with yourself you have to go within. Many people do not like to go within because that is where the truth lies, and most people can’t handle the truth. It is dark within. But truth forms in darkness. Many people are scared of the dark because they are not cognizant of or familiar with what is there. They stumble in the darkness. They cannot see. They cannot feel. They are scared they may touch the wrong thing. They may even discover some things that they did not know were there.

Once you begin to explore your inner self, you may discover that there is jealously on the inside of you that you thought you conquered. Maybe there are some trust issues that you thought you had overcome. There may be an array of issues and idiosyncrasies that could stop you from getting in touch with your true self, but it is vital that you face those issues so that you can enjoy the full experience of this life and live in the abundance that the
Father promised. You should seek to get all that God has for you. You don’t want to leave anything here.

Before you transition from this realm, you want to be certain that you have accomplished all that God has assigned to your hands or you will have to come back and do it again. You will come back in another body, but you will come back. Therefore, you have to get in touch with yourself. Don’t be afraid to go within and expose those demons that need to be exposed. Confront them. Put them in your face. For example, if you discover that you have a problem trusting people, then look in the mirror and say, “Self, you have problems trusting. Let’s deal with this.” Why do you have problems trusting? When you were a child, your parents may have made promises to you and they never fulfilled their promises. Confront that hurt. Deal with that pain. Realize that you were a child. Now, you are an adult. What are you going to do about it? Let go of the hurt. Let go of the disappointment. Let go of the pain. Forgive them and move on, because you want to operate in the truth of you, not the pain of someone else’s actions.

**PRINCIPLE #5**

*When you accept yourself you allow others to accept you.*

When you accept yourself you allow others to accept you. Are you who God says you are or are you who man says you are? Rev. Ike says, “I am not other people’s opinions.” It is easy to get caught in the trap of trying to be what other people want you to be, trying to do what other people want you to do, trying to melt into something of which you are not a part. But you do not have to conform to other people’s expectations of you in order to feel like you belong or to feel validated. You can be who God has called you to be. It doesn’t matter what you think about it, because ultimately you will have to answer to God. You do not
have to answer to anyone else. You are required to answer to a higher authority.

For example, if Master Prophet E. Bernard Jordan tried to conform to other people’s opinions of him, he would not be prophesying the Word of the Lord to the magnitude that he is today and impacting people around the world. People everywhere have tried to scandalize his name. They have written articles about him and said all manner of evil against him. But do you think that stopped him? No! The criticism and negative words gave him more fuel to go forward.

When people say erroneous, hurtful and degrading epithets about you, it should not stop you from doing that which God has called you to do. It should not block you. It should not even daunt you. It just means that you are on the right track, that you are doing something right. No one has control over you but you, and when you can really believe that, you will move forward in life. Not only will you accept yourself, but you will be more accepting of others. Regardless of their flaws, their idiosyncrasies, and whatever it is they do or do not do, you will accept them because they are you. You only meet yourself.

Getting to know yourself is a challenge. If you unearth inconsistencies in the people around you, those same inconsistencies are within you. If you deal with the inconsistencies within you, those people will disappear from your experience, because you only meet yourself. If you want to compete with someone, compete with your own best self. What have you denied yourself? This is a “Selah” moment because it requires you to go inside of you. It makes you think. Why are you lonely? There is no reason for you to be lonely. The Greatest One lives on the inside of you. What haven’t you atoned within yourself or come “at-one” with in you that causes you to be by yourself?
To create a new self-image you must destroy negative influences and assess yourself honestly. Get rid of the people in your circle who are doing and saying negative things. You have to guard what goes into your ear-gate. You have to guard what passes before your eyes. You can remove yourself from the negativity around you. If you stay there, it is only because you want to be there. Nobody is making you stay. It is you. If want change, you will create a new environment, new friends, a new inner circle. Remember, you are god. That is what you do. You create and recreate instinctively. So, create something different. Create your own new self image. Discard the negative. Discard what people are saying. The negative is always what somebody else has said. If you think about it, you never thought there was something wrong with you until somebody brought that to your attention, until someone sold you the lie. That is when you began to think, “Well, maybe I am that.” You decided to buy the lie. But you have to assess yourself honestly. Be honest with yourself. You have to know who you are, the person that God says you are. Self-acceptance is of utmost importance. Acceptance by others may cost more than you are willing to pay.

What price are you willing to pay? Are you willing to pay your sanity? God’s grace will never leave you. God will never leave you where His grace cannot keep me. You have to proclaim within yourself, “I am not other people’s opinions.” So if people don’t accept you, that is their problem. If they don’t like your hair, that is their problem. If they don’t like your shoes, that is their problem. If they don’t like your philosophy or your belief system, that is not your problem; that is their problem. You have to be comfortable and confident about you within yourself.

Evaluate your relationships. Do the people in your circle add to your life or subtract from your life? Go through your phone
book and cell phone and look at the names of the people with whom you are in relationship. If they are not adding to you, delete them from your life. If they are subtracting from you delete them. You only want to associate with those who increase you. Whether mother, father, sister, brother, husband or wife, if they do not add to your life, put them out.

**Accentuate the Positive**

**PRINCIPLE #6**

*Thoughtfully evaluate your assets and liabilities, but do not focus on the negatives.*

Accentuate the positives and eliminate the negatives in your life. Latch on to the affirmative and do not fiddle around with “Mr. In-between”. Every time you fiddle around with Mr. In-Between, it fouls up everything. Learn to be comfortable seeing yourself as God sees you. God sees you as perfect, whole and complete. He does not see your imperfections because He did not create you with imperfections. God sees Himself when He looks at you. God made you so that you can make Him. Learn to say, “I am who God says I am.” Learn to be who God says that you are. Learn to be god. Learn to be comfortable seeing yourself as God sees you.

The lack of self-acceptance results in self-conflict. Self-acceptance requires you to take off the mask. Be who God says you are. Let people see the God in you, not the nature that you have put up as God. Take off the mask. Let people see who you really are. People walk around wearing masks all day long, and they get so caught up in the masks that they think that is who they are. Many people project negative self-images because they do not know who they are. When you are real with yourself, then you can be real with other people. If you are not real with yourself, then conflict dwells
within you. People only do to you what you allow them to do you. Therefore, if negative occurrences are surrounding you, then you allowed them to surround you. You enticed the negative and summoned it towards you. There was something in you that wanted to have those experiences.

No one can do anything to you that you do not allow. You can put a stop to it if you want. But some people like the drama. It is your stage, and it is your show. You are the director, the author, the writer and the producer, so you can play it like you want. If you want the experience, people will celebrate and clap when you are finished. But when you get tired of that, then you will fade to black and you will open up in a new scene and come forth in a new personality. When you get tired of being somebody else, the real you will arise.

Meditate on God’s thoughts about you. Genesis 1:31, says, “God saw all that He made, and it was very good.” That was you. You were made in the beginning. We had our beginning in the beginning. If you don’t know anything that God has said about you, just grab hold to this scripture and know that God said you were “very good.”

Visualize the image you want to project, because you cannot have it until you can feel it. Feel like you want it. Feel it from the inside. If you feel it, you will have it. Realize your value and act accordingly and others will appreciate you also. If you project a positive self-image, other people will value you. You set the standard. When you learn to appreciate yourself, other people will appreciate you. If you don’t appreciate yourself, nobody else will.

Stop for a moment and go with us on this journey. Look in the mirror. Don’t take your eyes off of you because it’s all about you. Look at yourself and say, “I love you.” Then strip down to nothing and stand in the mirror and say, “I love you, every inch of you,
every part of you, every perfection, every imperfection, it’s all me; everything I like, everything I don’t like, I love you anyway. You are me, and I am you.” You have to learn to accept you fully and completely, all of you, the good, the bad and the indifferent. Take off the mask. It is just you and you.

**AFFIRMATION**

I am beautifully and wonderfully made.

My walk is beautiful.

My talk is beautiful.

I am in the image of the beautiful and wonderful God.

I think beautiful thoughts.

I have beautiful images.

Beauty is all around me.
CHAPTER 6

ONENESS
THE ULTIMATE STATE OF FULFILLMENT

“Be, ye therefore, perfect even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.” (Matthew 5:48)

What is Oneness?

PRINCIPLE #1

Man and God are one and undivided.

Jesus came into the world to teach man that there is only one God and one power. Everything was made from oneness. The entire earth existed in a state of oneness. Dreams are fulfilled in the state of oneness. In oneness, everything that we imagine will manifest. Oneness is the ultimate state of fulfillment. When you encounter oneness, you encounter heaven. Heaven is a state of mind. Heaven is perfect awareness, a perfect belief system. Matthew 5:48 says, “Be, ye therefore, perfect even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.” This scripture does not imply that
we should be perfect in our humanity, but we should be perfect in consciousness and our belief concerning our divinity.

Divinity is not outside of man. Divinity is inside of man. After the prodigal son left his father’s house and took his inheritance, later, the scripture says, the son “came to himself” and went back home. The scripture says that the woman with the issue of blood said “within herself” that she wanted to be made whole. When you talk to God, you are talking to yourself, your divine self, the essence of who you are. That is your divinity. That is God.

Many parents teach their children that sneezing or a runny nose are symptoms of a cold. That is a belief system that is instilled in the child’s mind. Could it be that the nasal passage is trying to clean itself out or that it is purging the impurities in the body? Every time the child sneezes or has the sniffles he/she will attribute it to a cold. Their belief system was influenced by their parent’s belief system.

The story is told of a little girl who asked, “Mommy, can I have a dollar to get a soda?” Her mother replied, “I don’t have any money. Go ask your father.” The child went back to her mother the next day and said, “Mommy, can I have a dollar or 50 cents to get a pack of cookies?” Her mother replied, “I don’t have any money. Go ask your father.” This went on for 10 to 12 years of the child’s life. Finally, she matured into a woman and married and she would always lose her money. Why? Because of the belief system that her mother instilled in her that only men have money and not women. You have to be careful of the belief systems that you allow to enter your consciousness. This is an example of moving into the oneness of your belief system.

You have to be watchful of what you speak to your children. You have to be watchful of what is around you. If you constantly associate with poor people, you will walk into poverty. If you constantly
associate with prosperous people, you will walk into prosperity. If you associate with prophets, you will prophesy. Whatever you desire, you have to walk in it in consciousness. As you begin to move into heaven (a higher state of consciousness), you move into a perfect awareness, perfect oneness, which is God. Man and God are one and undivided. Oneness is your ultimate fulfillment.

Man and God are one and undivided. Only God exists. Man without God leaves man in a vegetative state. The body without the spirit is dead. Man came alive after God inhabited the body of man by breathing into man’s nostril the breath of life. God gave consciousness to the body. There is only one God, and beside Him there is no other. God presses Himself out through you in order to experience life. We spend a lot of time trying to be God, but God spends more of His time trying to be us.

Psalm 8:4 says, “What is man that thou are so mindful of him?” Why is God trying to get so involved in your life? God is mindful of you because He experiences life through you. We try so hard to seek God, but the reality is that God is trying to get caught up in us. God is trying to get us to walk into who we really are. You are bigger than you think. You are god. As god you can create all things. God and man are one and undivided. There is no separation. There is no other God. God is not outside of you. Christ is in you. He is in the tomb of your mind, your consciousness. You must begin to roll away the skull from your consciousness and realize that Christ is already inside of you. Your body is the temple of God. God’s kingdom dwells in you. His throne dwells in your consciousness.

It does not matter what you see. It only matters what you behold. It does not matter what is taking place in your physical experience. It only matters what you behold. In the same way, it does not matter what people say about you. It only matters what
you respond to. People can say many things, but how will you respond? You do not have to respond to everything, but you must have your responses ready when man tries to make you turn stone into bread. If you are believing God for a home, but you do not have the money to purchase the home, you have to be the home in your consciousness. You have to already have your responses ready for those people who will try to speak negativity in your ear. “Man does not live by bread alone.” (Matthew 4:4)

Eighty percent of success is just showing up. You have to stand firm in your belief system. “I am not going to allow money to come between me and this house.”

Man, the world and all that is within it are conditioned states within the one God. Your world exists because of your belief. Whatever exists in your world exists because you believe that it is real. Your attention and your power of belief give life to various situations. Have you ever ignored someone? You took your attention away from them, so they no longer exist. Have you ever been in a business transaction with someone and the deal went sour? You may have said, “I’ll never do business with that person again.” You crossed that person out of your world. Conversely, if you want to draw someone into your life, you must put them in the picture of your life. Place your hand on your head and say with me. “Lord, anoint my eyes to see the harvest.” Now, place your hand on your heart and say, “I receive my harvest.” So it shall be done.

Do Not Miss the Mark!

PRINCIPLE #2

Sin is misunderstanding who you are, missing your divinity, looking outside of yourself to attain things.
The mark of God is oneness. Sin is missing the mark of God. If you start looking outside of yourself for things to happen, you have missed the mark of God because you create duality. Adam sinned when he began to look outside of himself and rely on his own intellect. Anytime you look outside of yourself, you send “Adam” out of the Garden or out of your consciousness, out into the field to work, and as a result, you suffer. Lack shows up in your life. Anytime you use your consciousness and send Adam out into the field, you are supposed to suffer. The mind is forever hungry. It is always looking for fulfillment. It is looking for lack. There are times that I question my own thoughts. I ask myself, “Why did I think that thought? God, what are you trying to show me? God, what are you trying to put before me? If lack shows up, my mind is trying to tell me that there is a problem. There is a limiting factor within you.

Sin is not only committing a particular act, but sin is misunderstanding who you are, missing your divinity, looking outside of yourself to attain things. It is important that you do not chase money or the effects of prosperity. Anytime you chase money you suffer lack. Instead you should chase the cause, the Creator, God. The universe only rewards you according to the value that you place on yourself. You may have to cut off family members, friends, acquaintances, associates and co-workers, people who constantly take from you but never give anything in return. Once you start raising your value, they have to leave. They cannot stay around you. You will start seeing things differently. You will start creating at higher level of creativity.

The prodigal son wanted his inheritance, and he asked his father for a portion of it before he left. He went out into the world, engaged in riotous living (which is disorderly thinking), and then realized that he had more when he was connected with his father.
You cannot disconnect from the Father’s economy. Most people look at the prodigal son as being a failure, that he left his father’s house to try and do something on his own and failed. But the prodigal son did not fail. He separated from his father. The failure was in his separation. He separated from God’s economy.

If you do what is in your heart, God will back you up every time. It does not mean that every event is going to be successful. You may fall, you may stumble, but it does not mean that you failed. I was denied six times for a mortgage for my second house. Each time I was denied, I just applied the principle, “Behind every no there is a yes.” Each time the bank told me no, I kept moving through the crowd trying to find the one, until finally I found someone who said yes, and I touched the hem of his garment. When I heard yes, I was made whole and I closed the deal. So, it is not a question of whether or not it is God’s will for you to have material things. God wants you to be prosperous. God is not concerned with the number of cars you have or the number of houses you purchase. You can have as much as you want. It does not matter to God. Do not fall into sin by separating from God. All He wants is the connection.

The Vibration of Oneness

PRINCIPLE #3
Never waiver in your oneness.

You are one with God. When you walk in oneness your vibration changes. You are on one accord with the Divine. There is only one sound in the universe. The word “universe” means “one verse. You have to operate in a degree of oneness where nothing else matters. It doesn’t matter what the bank says, it doesn’t mat-
ter what your credit report says, it doesn’t matter what people around you say, you have to operate in one verse - It is mine. There are no other words.

The key is that you must not give up. You must not waiver in your faith. You must not waiver in your oneness. You have to continue to press toward the mark. You cannot allow anyone to stop you from walking into what God has ordained for you. You have to keep building your faith and sharpening your belief system. There are no obstacles. There are only opportunities. There no stumbling blocks. There are only paths that we create. You do not have problems. You have lessons that you learn. You have to begin to ask yourself, how can I take this situation and redirect it for my good? How can I change the energy? How can I change the flow? Do not focus on the outside of you. Look within to where the source of your strength lies.

You can never change the outward fruit. You can only change the root. Oftentimes, people try to change the outward effects of a problem that really originates from within. “Maybe I’ll work two jobs so I can pay my bills.” Working two jobs is not the answer. You have to get to the root. Unless you change the root, you will never change the fruit. If you can get to the root, then you can change the outcome. Ask yourself, what can I do differently the next time?”

You may need to build up the immune system of your desire. Sometimes your desire fizzles out too quickly and if you are denied something you will throw up your hands and give in to the negative response. But you have to be willing to stay in the race for the long run. Your desire is the fulfillment of what you want. A person may have a desire to play the piano. When they get the piano, who is going to play it? The same desire that wanted the piano is the same desire that will play it. Now, it is desire being
fulfilled. Desire wanted to play, so the piano came. Desire is now playing the piano. It is fulfilled.

Sometimes situations and events may not work out the way we want them to at that moment. So, at the end of the day you have to recreate the day. You have to re-vision or restructure your day. You have to go back and relive the moments so that you can rearrange things to your good. Desire is a tricky thing. You can get caught up in desire and become enslaved. Be watchful. You never want to remain in desire. When I saw myself getting a new car and a new house, I had the desire. Then I became the desire and I dropped it. That was it. As long as you stay in desire, you will become enslaved by it. The thing that you desire will become your master because you are constantly seeking. A person only seeks if they I cannot see. You only seek if you are looking for something. The seeker always seeks to see. After you have the desire, you have to release the desire and rest in fulfillment.

Whatever you desire you have to first have it in consciousness. You must be able to imagine it in the theatre of your mind. You do not have to have money in your hands to smell money. You do not have to have a new car to drive the car. But you must have it in consciousness first. That is true fulfillment. Just like a woman wearing a sweet perfume leaves the fragrance of the perfume in the room when she leaves, you have to leave the essence of God wherever you go.

The fact that you had the desire means that it is yours. The fact that you had the desire means that it is attainable. Have the desire and feeling, envision it and then live from the end. Then you will walk in the fulfillment. That is oneness. Oneness is bringing the invisible into visibility. As long as you remain in the desire, you are a slave. You will imprison yourself. Do not become a slave to your desires.
There is no limitation to God if you think oneness. If you operate according to the principle of oneness with God, you will not deny yourself of anything. As long as you deny yourself, you limit God’s hand in your life. There is only God. However, we each serve the God of our own consciousness, of our own belief system. Some people believe God for a mansion, while others believe for an apartment. God can only do what you believe He can do. Therefore, you have to take the limits off of your own mind. Stop denying yourself. Give yourself permission to be, to do and to have all that God has ordained for you to be, to do and to have. Being in oneness with God is being in agreement with yourself and with what you really want for yourself. Don’t think about being successful, just be successful.

Desire operates according to God’s time, not man’s time. When you have the initial desire, it is then that you start changing situations. You become time because now you can plan things. You can declare and decree a favorable outcome. More importantly, whatever event that you are involved in, remember, that event is taking place because of you. Therefore, you have the edge. You have the advantage. For example, the closing is happening because of you. The deal is happening because of you. You have the edge already because you brought all of the players into the picture as a result of something you did or something you said. The closing happened because you saw the house. You wanted the house. So the players started to make their phone calls and bring all of the pertinent people to the table because of
you. Cancel defeat out of your mind. As long as you operate in oneness, you are destined to win. Behind every no, there is a yes.

The Bible says that God gives you the desires of your heart. (Psalm 37:4) Your desires have to be stronger than the facts. Your desire has to be more than your worded prayers. It has to be your creed. The desires that you have were given to you by God. However, oftentimes people may desire something, but in their subconscious mind they do not expect to really receive it. They are double minded, and the Bible says that a double-minded man is unstable. (James 1:8) Sometimes the mind can be your “Judas”, sabotaging the Christ nature within you. But Christ stands at the door of your mind and knocks. Therefore, when you first experience the desire, immediately accept it and receive it and move to fulfillment. Whatever things you desire when you pray, believe quickly. Get out of desire, and move into belief. Believe that you receive it and you shall have it. (Mark 11:24) It does not necessarily mean that you will have the physical object in your hand, but you do have it in consciousness. If you desire something, immediately get out of desire and start going through the motions to bring the birth certificate of that desire into being, because everything that comes into the earth receives a birth certificate. If you own a car, you have the title for the car. If you own a house, you have the title deed to that house. Everything shows its origin.

Most people think “twoness” as opposed to oneness. However, we stumble and are defeated when we think twoness. If you think twoness, that you are one place and God is another place, you are transmitting a lie to the universe. You are telling God that you are separate from Him. As a result, you create a bipolar response and disown part of yourself. For example, suppose you are believing God for a million dollars. Your child comes...
to you and asks for money, and you respond by saying, “I don’t have any money.” That is a conflict. You cannot desire to be a millionaire and then turn around and say “I don’t have any money.” You cannot believe for a new house and then turn around and say, “I can’t get this house because I don’t have the money.” You are sending mixed messages to the universe. You disown yourself and diminish your power. Take responsibility for your consciousness. Do not connect yourself to negative statements. You already have the riches. You just have to let it be. Nature always looks for us to fill a void.

One Power

PRINCIPLE #5

When you look outside of yourself, you diminish your power.

When you look outside of yourself, you diminish your power. You weaken yourself. There is no one outside of you. “As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he.” (Proverbs 23:7) Everyone builds up energy to express future goals, dreams and aspirations. You create everything in your life based upon your dominant thoughts and beliefs. What are your dominant thoughts? The Bible says that we should not fear. Fear releases your own power. Fear releases a scent. A dog can smell fear and then he will attack.

You cannot allow negativity around you. You have to be watchful of the people who try to reconnect to your life. If they do not add to your life, then they subtract from your life, and thus take away your power. You have to make sure that you build up your immune system to those people who want to infect your life with their negativity. People can discern your success before you see your success. Jesus was crucified because the people could
see his success, his power, his fame. In fact, if they do not dance the same dance, eat the same food, shout the same shout, think the same thoughts, then you should not be around them.

When the blessings show up, the enemy shows up also. Life and death co-exist together. The minute someone dies, another person is born. When you tell God you want blessings, hell shows up in your life. When you tell God you are going to be a millionaire, lack and poverty show up saying, “Okay, let’s see which one he/she will grab first.” There has to be balance. In order for a battery to operate there must be a positive and negative charge. Positive and negative co-exist.

I recently asked God to give me some new enemies because I wanted increase in my life. Your enemies reveal your anointing. You should not fight your enemies, because they reveal your success. Jesus did not fight Judas. He understood Peter could not do it, John could not do it. They did not have the anointing or the ability to send Jesus to the cross. But Judas had that ability. He had the ability to do it when the others did not. Your enemies will promote you. Your enemies will move mountains on your behalf. They see your good and they will push you there. Your friends will tell you what you want to hear. They will make you feel good. But your enemies will push you to your destiny.

**Resurrect Your Oneness and Give Thanks**

**PRINCIPLE #6**

*Giving thanks is the secret to manifestation.*

Jesus went to Lazarus’ tomb in the state of his “I-Am-ness”, His oneness with the Creator. (John 11) Jesus went to bring resurrection. He confidently and boldly walked in his I-Am-ness,
went to Lazarus’ tomb and said, “Lazarus, come forth.” (John 11:43) Jesus understood His authority. He understood His power. Jesus never saw himself separate from the Father. If He saw Himself separate, He would not have been able to raise Lazarus from the tomb. He never denied Himself of the power of God that was resident within Him.

Jesus continuously walked in his Divinity and his oneness with God. As He began to feed the multitudes, He lifted up the bread and the fish. The Bible says, He lifted it up and He gave thanks. The secret to manifestation is giving thanks. Jesus just gave thanks, and the bread and the fish multiplied in great proportions.

Never focus on the facts. Never focus on your fears. Never focus on want. When you live in want, want will blind you. When lack is present you cannot see. That is why you need a prophet in your life, one who can show you the way. Hagar and her son Ishmael were sent into the wilderness with only a portion to eat and a small amount of water. They faced starvation and death. Hagar could not bear to watch her son die, so she placed him under a bush. She prayed for her son not to die, and God led her to a well of water. There was a well in front of her the whole time, but because she was in a realm of lack, she could not see the well. (Genesis 16:7) Sometimes the answer can be right in front you, but you can get so caught up in the facts that you fail to see God in the midst. The bank may deny you a mortgage, but to hell with what the bank says. In the midst of the facts, keep pursuing the house. God said you are going to get your house.

In the Indian culture, the people are taught, never go to the temple and ask for the blessings upon yourself. They are taught to pray for someone else’s good. Don’t pray to God to give you a new house. You do not need money to have a new house. Just be the house in consciousness. That is all I need. Consciousness is
the only currency there is and consciousness can buy you anything you desire.

Operate in oneness. You are bigger than who you are. Remember, you do not have to pray to God for anything. Just give thanks unto the Lord and operate in oneness, which is the ultimate state of fulfillment.

**AFFIRMATION**

All of my power comes from within.

I am walking in Divinity.

I am talking in Divinity.

I am Divinity.
CONSCIOUS UNION WITH GOD

And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.” (Genesis 1:26-27)

He Chose You

PRINCIPLE #1

Until you consciously awaken to the knowledge that you are one with God and become fully aware of the power in this gift, you will not live in the experience.

God chose to make you in His image and in His likeness. Therefore, you can affirm that you are god. That affirmation does not defame God, because God chose to create you in His image.
You did not negotiate that status. It was given to you. Union with God is a gift that you must recognize and cherish. Union with God is not something for which you strive to make yourself better, but if you are going to have the experience, you must allow it to become part of your conscious world. Until you consciously awaken to the knowledge that you are one with God and become fully aware of the power in this gift, you will not live in the experience. Therefore, it is vital that you allow this kind of awakening to take place in your life experience. Until you are conscious of your union with God, you will walk in religion and tradition without awakening to the true power of God within you.

Psalm 82:6-7 says, “I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.” (KJV)

The NIV says, “I said, ‘You are “gods”; you are all sons of the Most High.’ But you will die like mere men; you will fall like every other ruler.”

The Living Bible says, “I say you are gods. You are all children of the Most High.” Knowing who is doing the calling - God.”

This first thing you should do when you rise in the morning is meditate on your oneness with God. Flesh and blood cannot inherit this identity that we have with the Father. If you are going to live your life as god, you have to allow your conscious world to consider God not as the One that is away from you, but consider God as the One that is you. You have to trigger your conscious mind to be god. You have to consider the behavior of God and the thoughts of God and begin to think with the mind of God. Therefore, meditation is key. When you are dealing with life situations and circumstances, ask yourself, “What would God be like in this situation?”
Genesis 1 says, “In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.” In this scripture lies the key to conscious union with God. God is the Alpha and the Omega. There is only One beginning and One end. There is only One presence. There is only One power. There is only One cause and that is God. The scripture says, “In the beginning, God.” Therefore, in the beginning, You. Why? Because God made you in His image and in His likeness. You were present with God from the beginning.

There are areas in your life that seem formless because darkness is upon the face of your deep. You must allow the Spirit to move. “God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.” (John 4:24) If you are living in the conscious awareness that “God is” and “you are”, then you must let the essence that God is move in your life. Spirit must be expressed in your world as you. You have to learn how to contemplate God in your daily experience. You have to give yourself the opportunity to consider God and allow your mind to think in the thought patterns of God.

You have to allow the essence of God in you as Spirit to move. It is not what is happening on the physical level that matters, but what is happening on the ethereal level. There are seven bodies of man. You have to learn how to let these bodies become part of your active world. They are the retrieval and transporting systems of your life. You have to allow those bodies to be activated daily. In your conscious union with God, you cannot live in flesh and blood, because flesh and blood will never reveal the kingdom of God to you. You have to practice on a conscious level to let God be as you.
One in the Same

PRINCIPLE #2
Where I am, God is.

Conscious union with God means you become one with everything, and everything becomes one with you. Conscious union cannot be cultivated in you by someone else. You have to be awakened to the truth that “I and my Father are the same one.” I am not looking for a God to go to. I am not looking for God to appear out of nowhere. Your conscious union says, “God is present as much I am present.” Where I am, God is. **Being** is the key to the experience, which encompasses two actions on your part. You have to “let” and “be” - allow and embrace. Allow the truth of you as one with the One Power to be expressed in the earth. You are the self-expressed image of God. There is no other power that can be revealed. One divided by one is one. The only time it does not amount to one is when you apply addition or subtraction to the equation. Stop trying to add to God and subtract from God. You can never add to God. Recognize that the One Power chose you. You did not choose Him. God chose to live in you and allow you to become one with Him. You were already one with Him before you were formed in your mother’s womb. Romans 15:16 says, “You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you.” You had nothing to do with his God-like-ness, this defined potency. It was an election made without your input. “I Am that I Am” simply means there is nothing else. You can never subtract from God. You can never add to God. Who can count the strands of hair upon His head? Yet He knows the number of hairs on our heads.

Our entire spiritual life depends upon our ability to know God. Until we fully understand the omnipresence and the omnipotence of God, we will make no progress in our life experience. Many
people have been taught to pray to a God outside of them. However, we have to be like a magnet and draw God to us. God chose to hide Himself in you. Therefore, you do not have to project outside of yourself to speak to God. “But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.” (2 Corinthians 4:7)

You have to allow yourself to recognize the power of God within you and its embrace. Choose to allow your mind to let go of your former traditional look at who God is in your life. In Galatians 5:4, Jesus said, “Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. (Matthew 15:6)” God has chosen you to be the expressed image of His person. Are you standing around in life thinking it is God and you and not God as you? Oftentimes, people can get caught up in facts of the outside and fail to recognize that there is nothing they can add to God. Stop seeing God and the devil. Embrace all things. God has chosen those things as triggers to awaken the One Power within you. As you awaken to the God in you, God will allow certain experiences in your life that may appear difficult to work through. You should never define the facts in your world as God or the devil. Nothing can exist in your life unless God allows it to be. But He allows it not to separate you or to divide you, but to awaken you. People only think in terms of the devil, because it is in their tradition to think in terms two powers.

When you awaken to the personality of God within you, you will see no other outside of you. “I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.” (Isaiah 44:6) All there is God in the morning, God in the noonday, and God in the evening. It does not matter the situation. You have to see God in all things. As long as you reach for someone on the outside, you will always be guided down the street of a lie. Only you can stop the lie from existing in
your world. Therefore, the first thing you should do when you arise in the morning is meditate on your oneness with God. Do not leave your home in the spirit of two. That is your responsibility. You have to maintain, apprehend, choose and cast out that which will cause you to add and subtract from God. The universal principle (God) is eternal.

Serve Mankind as God

**PRINCIPLE #3**

*Your form as God, the servant, will cause you to serve all mankind.*

Your form as God, the servant, will cause you to serve all mankind. Jesus was with his disciples, and the issue of his crucifixion and resurrection was on the horizon. However, because Jesus was one with the Father and did only what He saw the Father do, when Peter tried to subtract from the Father’s revelation and speak against Jesus’ crucifixion, Jesus rose up and said, “Get thee behind me, Satan.” (Mark 8:33) Jesus could not stop the betrayal. It was part of the experience.

When you know the Lord, your defenses are removed. There are certain situations that you will encounter in life. You have to walk in the knower of the known, and anything that seems to suggest that it will not be so, you have to then learn how to say, “Get behind me, Satan.” Your oneness with God dictates that there is a “Samarian” experience that you will go through in the process of your evolution, and as you go through it there are some things that you cannot stop.

The Bible tells us that Job did all that he knew on a spiritual level, but he could not stop the experience that he went through in
his family. God said to the devil, “Have you considered my servant, Job?” When you walk in conscious union, it does not exempt you from unexplainable encounters, but God will never separate Himself from you. Daniel was in the lion’s den and said, “My God is able to deliver us from the mouth of the lions.” (Daniel 3:17) That is conscious union. He knew that the lions would not eat him because the lion would never eat its master. That is conscious union with God.

When you live in conscious union with God, you realize that some things can never devour you. Just because it rains does not mean you will melt. Just because it snows does not mean that you will freeze. Your union with God depicts the fact that there is a law as God that is at work in and through you that has already overcome the world. When you walk in conscious union with God, you never have to try to overcome. Overcoming is an experience. You are learning to go from glory to glory, and when you go from glory to glory, you must step over one thing to enter into another. You are born to go through levels of God’s glory in your life. You do not have to defend yourself. You do not have to create defenses. Jesus never defended himself against Judas. Jesus said, “Whatever you do, do it quickly,” because He realized the facts before Him were essential to His resurrection. Stop postponing your resurrection. There is no glory in the death. The glory is in the resurrection. In conscious union with God, every Christ must resurrect. You have to die to the history of you in order to come into the glory of you. God has already given you His glory.

Do Not Conform to The System of the World

PRINCIPLE #4

When you realize the God-nature inside of you, nothing shall be impossible.
When you are in conscious union with God, you cannot conform to the systems of the world. When it came to the Sadducees and Pharisees, Jesus’ behavior was always in conflict with their system. They had a problem with him because they saw someone who came in another manifestation and form that was not conventional to their system. When you walk in the God-kind of life, you cannot be a common soul. When you walk in conscious union with God, you will be able to say, “If you cannot believe me when I say I am one with God or that I am god, then believe me for my works.” God created His heaven and His earth, and He allowed His spirit to move upon whatever needed to be changed. There is only one unending God. God never ends.

When I am faced with the challenge to live as flesh and blood rather than as the spirit of God unfolding, I have to sometimes stand before the mirror and speak to this body and declare that it has no dominion in the situation. There was a season where I was going through an evolution and could not understand it at first, and I was walking the floors at night in tears and crying out to God. One day I realized that I had to stop blaming other people or situations for my condition in life. I started to bless the players that were involved and understand that they can only fulfill the role that God gave them to fulfill. I started to see my life as Jesus. Jesus said to Judas, “Whatever you do, do it quickly” because Jesus knew that Judas had a role to play. He prophesied at dinner, “One of you that is going to dip with me is the devil.”

People play the roles that they are divinely assigned. No one willfully does anything to you. You have to get to the point where you hold no one guilty, but you can hold everyone guiltless. They are only fulfilling a role. I started to bless everyone and everything. Then I got to the point that I started to say to myself, “For this cause came I into the earth” and that ended everything that
was confusing my mind. God allowed a set of circumstances to enter into my experience and I had to learn how to transcend the effects of that event. I had to trust the Lord with all my heart and lean not to my own understanding. When you learn to acknowledge that God is in control in every situation in your life, whether good, bad or indifferent, your eyes become open to your way of escape. But you have to embrace daily your conscious union with God and realize that it is God, in you, as you and through you. Repeat this affirmation: “I see myself how God sees me, perfectly whole, complete and divine.” When you realize the God-nature inside of you, nothing shall be impossible.

Only One Reality

PRINCIPLE #5

It is not until you come into the knowledge of God that it becomes expressive as you.

Truth becomes effective in your mind when you understand that there is only one reality. Ephesians 4:2 says, “We are all part of one body, we have the same spirit and we have all been called to the same glorious future. For us, there is one Lord, one faith, one baptism. We all have the same God and Father who is over us all, in us all and living through every part of us.” You have to learn how to say, “For me, there is only one Lord. For me, there is only one faith. For me, there is only one baptism. I have the same God and Father who is over me and is in me and living through every part of me.” There is no denial when it comes to God as you, but it depends on whether you have crossed that threshold for the experience. There are various thresholds of crossing in the experience of the divine. “When I was a child, I spoke as child, I understood as a child.” (1 Corinthians 13:11)
Some people are still walking in childish ways when it comes to God. The manifestation becomes tedious. It is not endured. It is not until you come into the knowledge of God that it becomes expressive as you.

When you start to have encounters that are judgmental in their expression, it is because you have entered through thresholds that are set thrones of judgment. If you do certain things, there will be certain reactions. It is a universal law. It is a spiritual force. At calm, the sea is a blessing. At a rage, you can drown. It is the same element, but different circumstances result in a different experience. You can either enjoy riding the waves or the waves can become a monsoon and take over the city.

God did not make you a carbon copy of Himself. He just made unique expressions. Therefore, you have to learn how to abide in the essence of God that is in you as a person, for there is only one God. Whatever you acknowledge becomes the witness of your consciousness. If you acknowledge that there is another power at work in you, then you will manifest that in your experience. That is your consciousness. Some people experience problems everyday. Their minds are problem-oriented. They wake up expecting a problem. They never see the good in life. They cannot see that the Lord spreads a table before them in the presence of their enemies. In order to eclipse that type of consciousness, you have to constantly affirm, “What you say you will see and what you see, you will be.” When you see it, you can be it. Create as God, for in the beginning God created. You create your experience.

You can be no greater than the point at which your spirit has been made alive. God is Spirit. Allow your spirit to come alive. “In Him we live, and move and have our being.” (Acts 17:28) Your consciousness is who you are. You paid the price of this life on the merits of consciousness. God is the underlying substance and real-
Conscious Union With God

ity of all form. What you see, hear, taste, touch and smell is the product of the human mind of moral, material, finite sense. Nothing is what it appears to be. Everyone can look at the same object and each person will see something different. Each person interprets it in the light of their education, environment, background and individual experience. God created everything, and everything he created he deemed good. The whole world is God manifested. Man sees only their finite concept of it. Everyday you will learn how to shift and shape the boundaries of your concept of things.

When somebody looks for God, they should look to you. If you have seen me, you have seen the Father. The Father and I are the same one. He has given you power over all the works of the devil and nothing shall by any means change divine personhood in you. The Master Prophet says, “Destiny is not left up to chance; it is a matter of choice.” Divine personhood is not left up to chance. You cannot beg for it. You cannot pay for it. You can only awaken it. You have to explore your divine personhood.

Consciousness does not take a whole year. All you have to do is turn the lights on. Let there be light, and there was light. And when you let light be in your experience, it is a decision between you and the divine virtue that is already alive on the inside of you. God chose to hide himself in you as a light. He declared that you are the light of the world, a city that is set upon the hills that cannot be hid. (Matthew 5:14) If your light is not hid, then whoever looks for it will find it. You have to know that you are the light of the world.

You have to choose to elevate your consciousness in the context of God. Whatever you are trying to get, apply God’s word and just say, “Let there be.” You do not have to understand it theologically. All that the Father has is yours because you are one with Him. There is not a thing God is that you are not. God is Spirit.
So are you. God is the creator of the heaven and the earth. So are you. Your experiences are directly related to your words. The Bible tells us that no word of God is void of power, and if no word of God is void of power and you consider yourself one with God, I guarantee you if you declare a law outside of His domain, it must not return void to you for it must accomplish how you send it. In the mind of God, age has no power.

Stop putting off your experience because of age. Embrace God who is ageless, limitless, full of power, ever present and allow Him to be in you as He was in Christ Jesus. Consider yourself being in the form of God. Jesus thought it not robbery to be equal with God. Everything produces after its kind. Conscious union with God demands that you produce after your kind, which is God.

**AFFIRMATION**

God created me in His image.

I am conscious of the image of God that resides in me.

I am fully aware that I and my Father are one.
CHAPTER 8

EQUALITY WITH GOD

God-hood

PRINCIPLE #1
When God decided to reproduce Himself he created man.

It is not blasphemy for us to consider ourselves equal with God. When God decided to reproduce Himself he created man. He created man and woman in His likeness and in His image. However, that likeness and image has nothing to do with the physical body. We are Spirit beings, not flesh. Flesh allows us to operate in the fleshly realm. Flesh allows us to deal with flesh. The key to the knowledge of God is within man. Understanding the God-hood results as man develops awareness of who he is. Many people struggle with the phrase “I am God.” But God is creating himself within us. God’s ultimate manifestation on earth is found in man. Walking in the consciousness of “I Am” gives the boldness of faith that you need to accomplish your dreams.

When God breathed the breath of life into man’s nostrils, He breathed His Spirit into man’s body. Therefore, you and the Father are one. Oneness is actually what you are after in relationship with
God. It is not blasphemous to consider yourself equal with God. Jesus demonstrated oneness with the Father. That was His purpose. He only did what He saw the Father do. That is true oneness.

The real fall of man occurred when Adam and Eve fell short of their God-hood. They missed the mark. They failed to walk in God’s intention of oneness and equality with Him. Jesus came demonstrating what the first Adam was supposed to have been like, and at the same time to reveal what we are supposed to be like. Jesus is a mirror image of us that we need to see in order to elevate us to our God-self.

Equals

PRINCIPLE #2
Equality is in God, not outside of God.

Oneness with the Father establishes a state of heaven. Sin is failure to operate in oneness with God. It is otherness. Whenever you seek to be other than God, you are in sin. Sin is a position as well as an act. Most people relate sin to an act, but sin is more of an attitude. Jesus said “If you lust after a woman, then you have already committed adultery.” The biblical definition of adultery and the secular definition of adultery is not the same. Spiritual adultery is transferring one’s affection to otherness and failing to be one with God.

Equality is in God, not outside of God. You are not God by yourself. God is in you. We were born with a misconception of humanity. We see humanity as being less than God and not equal with God. We are taught that we are “only human”, and to be human in the sight of people is not to be equal with God but less than God. Therefore, we are open to failure and vulnerable to
Equality With God

mistakes. This view of humanity has been passed down from generation to generation. We are taught to be dependent on God. As a result, many people believe that they are inferior to God, and those who see themselves as god or even talk about being God, are labeled and classified as blasphemers.

We are married to God. He wants oneness with us. Everything is available to us. Pharaoh saw himself as a god. He operated in otherness. Lucifer wanted to be like God. He operated in otherness. We were born with a misunderstanding of humanity. Jesus represented the new birth, a new consciousness of God. God desires for us to be born into a new consciousness, a new understanding of being god.

Jesus came not to demonstrate God, but to demonstrate humanity. God intended Adam to become fully human, not in the definition that we have received from our parents, or from society, or the dictionary definition, which says to be human is to not be God. Adam means “man”. He was the last hu-man, or the last humanity, revealing what humanity fully is. When you are fully human you become equal with God. To be equal with God does not mean perfection. Equality with God does not always mean sameness, because we have the experience of sin. 1 Corinthians 6:17 says, “But he who unites himself with the Lord, is one with him.”

Experience Heaven

PRINCIPLE #3

Heaven is not a location. Heaven is a state of mind.

If you do not embrace the God-consciousness that you are equal with God, then you will never experience heaven. Heaven is not a location. Heaven is a state of mind. You do not have to
die to be in heaven. You can experience heaven here on earth. Jesus said the kingdom of heaven’ is within you so that you will take heaven wherever you go. Heaven is a state of being. This is far better than showing up in a location, because if you show up in a location, it can be reduced to theatricts. It becomes no more than something of entertainment, as in a movie theater. You want heaven in consciousness, in being. You want heaven in personhood. That is why it becomes a thing of ecstasy, because it gets in you. That is why it becomes something of everlasting joy, because it takes residence in you.

God wants to get heaven in you. In order to experience heaven in you, you have to have a consciousness, an awareness and a sensitivity that you are equal with God. 1 Corinthians 6:17 says that you are one. “Every sin that a man doeth is without the body, but he that committed fornication sinneth against his own body. What know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, which is in you. Which he has, of God. And ye are not your own, for you are born with a price, and therefore God in your body and in your spirit which are God’s.”

Now, Paul is not emphasizing fornication. Paul is putting emphasis on equality with God. You are god by relationship, not power. “Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord.” (Zechariah 4:6) You enter into a relationship with God, and you become equal with God through relationship with Him - Not apart, not separate, but within. Therefore, to come to the understanding that you are equal with God means that you can receive good by relationship, not by performance. Our imperfection does not negate our sameness. We are permitted in the conscious sense to be equal with God. Therefore, you can have all the good that God is and has ordained for you to have. You receive that by relationship.
The prodigal son is the prime example of a person operating in otherness. “Give me my goods, and let me be another.” Otherness led him to the pigpen. But he came to himself and realized that he needed the relationship with his father, and that in his father’s house was the good that he needed, and he was reestablished.

You may sin, but that does not negate your relationship with God. You are still one with Him. This is where the Church makes its mistake. The Church teaches people to get good from God through their performance and not through their relationship. But you cannot attain the good that God has for you through your works. Relationship is the key. You have to put your faith in equality with God, faith in a relationship with God. You are putting faith in God’s goodness, in God’s love and all the wonderful things about God. You are putting faith in THAT, instead of faith in yourself. That is relationship.

Elevate Your Mind

PRINCIPLE #4

Relax in God because all that God is, you are.

Elevate your thinking because you are one with God. He that is joined to God is one Spirit.

It is about relationship, not performance. If you understand that you are equal with God, then your level of consciousness is above having a need to find self-esteem in other experiences. Honor your equality with God. We are heirs of God and joint heirs with Jesus Christ. (Romans 8:17) Inheritance cannot be earned. Inheritance is a benefit of relationship. Equality with God is a benefit of a relationship with God. He that is joined to God is one. God gave to you all that He is, and when you receive all that He is, you become one with Him.
Be still and know that you are God. BE STILL! Stop the rushing activity of your mental faculties. Calm your spirit down. Relax in God because all that God is, you are. If God is wealthy, then you are wealthy, because you are equal with Him. When you come into the awareness and the consciousness of your God-self, you will operate like God. Philippians 2:5 says, “Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus.” Let the mind that Jesus had be in you. That is heaven. It is a mind thing.

The Church is trying to stop you from having the “being-ness” of a mind that sees itself as being equal to God. Let it be. Being-ness is in the mind. Jesus had the mind of God. He could make withdrawals out of His mind whenever he needed to because in His mind, he was equal with God. He thought it not robbery (or blasphemous) to think that he was equal with God. (Philippians 2:6) Let mind be. There are those in the Church that are trying to crucify that mind and preach humility. There is a pseudo-humility that is rampant in the Church. Many people think they are being humble when they reject having a mind of equality with God. When you know that you are god, then you can be still. That is what faith is. When you come to the understanding that you are God, no matter what frustrations or challenges arise in life, you will be still because you have the consciousness of God. Remember, He is God, and so are you.

**AFFIRMATION**

Equality with God is my birthright.

I am rich with the knowledge of God.

I am infinitely wealthy with the mind of God.

I am equal with God and I don’t apologize for it.
DEEP CALLETH UNTO DEEP

“And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell me them, I pray you.” (Genesis 40:8)

The Importance of an Interpreter

**PRINCIPLE #1**

To have a dream and not have an interpreter to interpret the dream is like receiving a letter from God and not opening it.

We dream every night. However, most people forget the majority of their dreams, and some people are not aware that they dream at all. How would you like to know the interpretation of your dreams even before you have them? To have a dream and not have an interpreter to interpret the dream is like receiving a letter from God and not opening it. Dreams assist you in breaking out of the prison of your flesh. As we examine the Old
Testament, we see that David and Joseph saved nations because they understood and interpreted dreams and visions.

The psalmist wrote, “When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?” (Psalm 8:3-4)

“When I consider the heavens and the works of thy fingers…” — when I look at my biological structure and see how you have so intricately designed me (the immune system helps the digestive system, the digestive system gets its strength from the circulatory system, the circulatory system stimulates the muscular system and the endocrine system) — “…what is man that thou art mindful of him…” In other words, what is man that God’s mind is full of man?

In Genesis 40:8, Joseph said, “Do not interpretations belong to God?” Interpretations belong to God. We have been having dreams since we were born, but many people have forgotten those dreams. However, after reading this book, you will not be in the dark anymore because deep is calling unto deep. Dreams are tonight’s answers for tomorrow’s questions.

Job 33:14 says, “For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.” How many pastors have spoken to their congregations once, twice, three times, four times, five, six, seven, eight times and the people still don’t perceive what they are saying? How many parents have spoken to their children once, twice, three, four times and their children still don’t understand what they are saying? God is continually speaking to us, but many people do not perceive what he is saying because they are caught in the prison of their body, which hinders their ability to hear God. When you function on a basic level in life you can get caught in the prison of your body and operate in a disease state, thus
inhibiting your ability to hear God. But there is a remedy. There is a cure for that disease state. The answer is in your dreams. Through your dreams God will give you answers, remedies and tactics that will change your life and allow you to break out of the prison of your body.

**It’s Not About Your Plan, It’s About His Plan**

**PRINCIPLE #2**

*Dreams are tonight’s answers for tomorrow’s questions.*

“In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep fall-eth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed, then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction that he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.” (Job 33:15-16)

Many people have their own agenda, their own plan, their own purpose, and therefore they cannot perceive what God is saying to them. Consequently, God has to shut down their body, shut down their analytical mind, shut down their worried mind, shut down their fearful mind, shut down their doubtful mind so that they can hear and perceive what He is saying. Sleep is vital so that your purpose can rest and His purpose can come forth. The Deep One resides within you. Many people find it difficult to hear and follow the voice of God because they are listening for a loud, audible voice from the heavens. However, God speaks in a still, small voice from within you, from within the core of your being. The deep one resides on the inside of you. In other words, there is a depth within your deep; however, many people are not conscious of it. Have you ever experienced the feeling that you knew something, but you couldn’t
measure it, you couldn’t really analyze it, you couldn’t test it; it was something that you just knew in your knower?

PRINCIPLE #3
God liveth not without me.

God summons your attention when you sleep and seals His instructions through your dreams. He seals His instructions at night so that when you wake up in the morning you know that you know. God cannot live without you. In order for you to be healed you have to believe this affirmation - God liveth not without me. You are bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh. The Greater One lives within you. You are His habitation, His transportation, His communication. You are the tabernacle of God. You are His temple. The Greater One dwells in you. You are an offspring of God. You have His genes. You have been “re-gen-erated” or rated as God. You are in the God class. When people look at you they see God. Jesus said, “I and my Father are One.” That is deep calling unto deep. God cannot live one moment without you. That is oneness. But you cannot come to the realization of oneness until you go to sleep.

In the physical world you may be in debt, but when you go to sleep you are liberated from all debt. You could have a migraine headache, but when you go to sleep the headache ceases. You could have aches and pains in your body, but when you go to sleep you no longer feel the pain. When you sleep you are in oneness with the Divine. Your dreams establish reality. The truth is you are really dreaming when you are awake. This is really a dream.

Repeat this affirmation - I am as God and God as I. You are as great as God and He is as small as you. You determine what you will acknowledge or perceive. The scripture says God speaks once, he speaks twice, but you do not perceive it until you get
into the sleep state. In traditional church services we hear, “Thou art magnificent. Thou art so wonderful. He has done marvelous things.” And then right after that you hear, “I and my father are one.” This is not oneness. This is separation. The reason people fail to manifest the true glory of God is because they live in the superstition of religious materialism and separation — thou and I, I and thou. This is completely wrong. Can you sense the separation? The truth is I am not I, nor thou. Thou art the I in me. Therefore, ask not what is divine because as soon as you ask what is divine, you have lost your mind. “Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.” (Philippians 2:5)

The Power of Oneness

PRINCIPLE #4

Dreams are like a series of thoughts that appear to you in images on the screen of your mind.

Your mind is like a television screen. Dreams are a series of thoughts that appear to you in images on the screen of your mind. Some people remember their dreams and others forget their dreams. Some people wish they can turn the channel because they don’t want to work through particular areas of their lives. Ask not what is divine. God blossoms from the branches. You may think that the branch is different than the blossom, but it is all the same. Although you are in a physical body, you decide when you go to sleep. You decide what dreams you will have. It is God blossoming out of the branches. So if you are born of God, God blossomed in thee. How can you be an offspring of God, created in His image and His likeness and not be God? Deep calleth unto deep. Many people believe that God is up in the sky. However, wherever you are there God is also because God is on
the inside of you and me. I and my Father are one. Even if we were to pray out there, He is here, here, here, here and here!

**Man-Made or God-Made?**

Jack LaLanne once said, “If you want to live a quality life don’t eat anything that man creates.” People suffer from chronic and degenerative diseases because they eat the things that man has made. You may say, I thought man was God. No. Only God is God. Man is man. Things that are God-made produce life. Things that are man-made result in death. For example, if you purchase a bag of potatoes or onions and leave them on the table for four weeks, they will continue to grow. If you leave carrots in the refrigerator, they will continue grow even after four weeks. Why? Because they are God-made. The spark of life is still in the vegetable. If you eat the fruits and vegetables that are God-made, you will not suffer from sickness and disease. Many people eat death daily, but they don’t seem to understand why they have nightmares and interrupted sleep.

Many people have problems with their finances, problems in their marriages and problems in relationships because they have not had the instructions of God sealed in them. If you wake up tired it means you have not had the instructions of God sealed in you. Just because you sleep does not mean you are rested. You will only remember your dreams if you have sweet sleep.

**Deep is Calling Unto Deep**

**PRINCIPLE #5**

God wants us to stay in His presence (a state of rest).
The body must enter into Spirit. The body did not create itself. Spirit created the body. If you sleep for two or three hours your body rejuvenates itself. It has to pass through Spirit to rejuvenate the endocrine system, the immune system, the RNA, the DNA, the hemoglobin. When you sleep you enter into the realm of the Spirit, the realm of God’s house.

People in the military often get an opportunity to go home for a few days on leave to visit their families and to enjoy a little rest and relaxation before returning back to their post. Even though they may be home for only a moment, they are rejuvenated. They are even motivated to fight because they know they will be able to go home afterwards. Sleep is very similar. You sleep every night, oftentimes not really being conscious. You need sleep and you need to dream just to be rejuvenated and to know what it is like to be home again in the presence of God. You may think that you are in the presence of God now, but are you in his presence with arthritis? Are you in His presence with lack? Are you in His presence with illness and disease? Are you in His presence with no money? “I’m in His presence now.” - With the aggravation, irritation and stress? “I’m in His presence.” - With a migraine? “I’m in His presence.” - With debt, fear and anxiety?

In His presence there is the fullness of joy. In His presence there is no pain. In His presence there is no lack. In His presence there is more than enough. In His presence there is all sufficiency. In His presence there is victory. In His presence there is deliverance. There is nothing harmful in His presence. The challenge is in your awakened state. You don’t have the same problems in your dream state. When God put Adam to sleep the Bible does not reveal when God awakened him. God wants us to stay in His presence (a state of rest).
PRINCIPLE #6
When you un-self the self, you go beyond the limitations that man places on you or that you put on yourself and act as God.

In the dream state there are five levels of God.

Level 1 - The slave or the bondservant.
Level 2 - The friend. Abraham was a friend of God.
Level 3 - The son. The God-conscious mind in every man.
Level 4 - The bride.
Level 5 - The spouse. The realization of true, intimate, divine oneness.

These five levels in God are what define us in the image of God. When you can un-self the self you have entered into the deep of God. For example, if the Master Prophet asks for an offering of $5,000 and all you have is $5,000, if you can un-self the self and give the $5,000, you have entered into the deep. You have answered the call. If you are God, what do you have to lose? God gives because He can get. God always un-selfs the self. There are no boundaries. There are no dimensions.

You un-self the self when you give in the natural what you cannot afford. You actually unzip yourself and your true self emerges. In your dream state, you recognize that you cannot be hurt. If the bank denies you a mortgage, then all you have to do is un-self the self. What they tell you cannot hurt you. Just change the dream. When you un-self the self, you go beyond the limitations that man places on you or that you put on yourself and act as God. You drop I and thou. If I drop I and thou, what is left? Nothing is left but God (no-thing). Things can mess you up. But
if there is no-thing you have no risk, you have no pain and you have no pleasure. I know you want pleasure, but pleasure only results from pain. You cannot get to pleasure until there is pain. You will have to experience the pain of giving before the pleasure of the harvest. You have to experience the pain of study, homework and tests before you experience the pleasure of promotion and graduation. But when there is no-thing, nothing else matters.

You Become What You Love

PRINCIPLE #7

You only become what you love. If you love God you shall become God.

In your dreams you become what you love. It is amazing how many people have had a dream about the devil riding them. You only become what you love. The only reason why the devil is riding you is because you love the devil. Most people say, “I don’t love the devil. I just tell him off. I testify about him in the church.” “I command you Satan in the name of the Lord…” “I don’t love the devil.” Then why do you keep talking about him? Why do you keep entertaining him? Why do you keep mentioning him if the Bible says we should give no place to the devil? (Ephesians 4:27)

God says give no place, but many people are making headway, making ground, making a foothold by talking about the devil, singing about him and even making banners and fans and posters. No wonder the devil is riding you. If you talk about him in the daytime, he will make love to you at night. He will ride you and impregnate you at night, so that in the morning you will give birth to his children - doubt, fear and unbelief.
If you love God, you shall become God. If you love earthly things, you shall become earthly things. If you constantly think about earthly things and you dream about a job, a car, finding a spouse, etc. and you are constantly dreaming about them, then that reveals your love. You will only dream about what you love.

**Die to Self and Awaken to God**

Every time you go to sleep you die to this world and awaken to God. You die to this dimension and go to another dimension. Everyone dreams, but if you don’t remember your dreams, it reveals something about your waking hours. Our dream body is responsible for getting instruction from God so that we can operate effectively in our awakened state of consciousness. In order for your car to work at the optimal level, you have to have it serviced (oil change, tune up, etc.) In the same way, your dream body has to receive instruction so that it can assist the other bodies that are out of balance to get in balance so that you can continue your journey on the earth effectively. However, if you do not get the adequate amount of sleep, you will be unable to function effectively in the earth realm. You will be delirious and unable to function effectively because you did not go to the realm of where you get refreshing. Refreshing only comes from the Lord. You die when you sleep and you become God. You become more like God in your dreams than in your waking hours. There is a divine energizing that takes place when you sleep that helps you to understand your dreams.

Union with God is easy when your eyes are closed. When your eyes are closed you can really see. Notice in some of your dreams you can see yourself walking, but your body is lying down. Your feet are in the bed. Your legs are down. So who is
walking when your legs are stationary? You may have been in a conversation with someone, but your mouth was closed. Who was talking when your mouth was closed?

**PRINCIPLE #8**

*Your dreams remind you that you cannot continue to operate as man.*

It is easier to enter into union with God when your eyes are closed and you are asleep. When your eyes are open you see a different picture and tend to get distracted from the real world and become confused. When I open my eyes and I receive a letter from the bill collector that says I owe $395, I get confused. When I was asleep I dreamed that all things were mine. But when I open my eyes I get another picture that I owe somebody. How do I owe if all is mine?

The reason why the poor man sleeps so much is because it is the only time he can be a king. The problem is that when he awakens from that state and from receiving his instructions from God, he doesn’t act on them. He remains in the state of poverty and continues to sleep. In his sleep he is a king, but when he awakes he is still poor because he never acts on the sealed instructions. You are at your best in your dream. That is when you are really awake. When you wake up, what do you do with what you know? What do you do with the instructions that God gives to you? What do you do with the insight and the revelation that you receive from God?

Dreams are measured in cycles - delta, which is sleep; theta, which is the trance; alpha, which is the zone of the prophetic; then beta. If you do nothing with the instructions that you are given, if you never act upon the revelation, then you will continually go through the cycles, but never access the riches and the blessings.
that God has promised you. The Spirit longs to be re-centered. Every night God gives us a chance to experience the death of “I-hood.” The death of your I-hood strengthens the God in you. God summons you in your dreams. Man must not remain man. Every time you go to sleep you dream. Your dreams remind you that you cannot continue to operate as man, but you must un-self the self and operate in your God-self.

If you took water out of the ocean and put it in a glass, it is still the ocean. You just trapped the water in the glass. In the same way, God trapped himself in your body. Therefore, you are god. In your dream state, you un-self yourself and enter into the presence of God. You must renew your mind so that you can understand your dreams and operate in your awakened state as your God-self, the real you. Psalms 82, “Ye are Gods and all of you are children of the most high.”

If You Don’t Like It, Change It

If you have a dream that you don’t like, drink a glass of water and go back to sleep. You must enter back into the dream and be determined to change it. Water has no form. It takes the form of whatever you put it in. Therefore, you must drink the water and then consciously enter back into the dream and change the facets of the dream that you don’t like. You have the power to do that because you un-self the self according to your divine nature. The body rests, but the spirit never sleeps or slumbers. All of your dreams reveal that you are God and beside you there is no other.
**AFFIRMATION:**

I will not be in fear concerning any dream, for I know that it is just a reminder that I am connected with God. I thank you God for the part of me that never sleeps nor slumbers, my spirit, and that Spirit is you. For the spirit of man is the candle of the Lord that searches all the inward parts of the belly. So I celebrate tonight as I lay down. I am glad to enter into your presence to get information and insight on how I should be, do, act, walk and behave in this waking hour to manifest the glory of God. Amen!
INTO THE DEPTHS

120
“If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time, I will wait until my change comes.” (Job 14:14)

It’s a Process

PRINCIPLE #1
God desires that we go from glory to glory and that requires change.

The kingdom of God functions under the principle of evolution. Evolution is a process of change. God designed man to constantly undergo various stages of physical development. For example, we begin as newborn babies and eventually evolve into mature adults. Growth and change are necessary in order for expansion in our lives to occur. Therefore, change is a necessary and vital process of life. If you do not embrace change in your life, true growth will never occur and, as a result, your life will be stagnant. Your growth will be stunted. Any time you are called to do
something different, you are bound to experience some apprehension. However, God did not create us to be stagnant beings. We are constantly changing and evolving. We are constantly molding and reshaping and forming our lives. Our elevation and advancement correlate with our ability to change and flow with what God has in store for us. You cannot attain the wealth, happiness and success that you desire without the willingness and ability to flow with change. God desires that we move from glory to glory and that requires change.

Have you ever read a scripture at one point in your life and then later referred to the same scripture and realized that the scripture took on a completely different meaning for your life? The scripture did not change; you changed. You are in a different place in your life now than where you were then; you have a different mindset. You have encountered different experiences and those experiences have caused you to see that scripture in a new light, through different eyes. The change transpired in your consciousness and your experiences caused you to see life differently.

The Master Prophet began his prophetic ministry as a prophet in the local church. Over time he developed and eventually was elevated to the position of Master Prophet. However, the reason he was able to make that transition from prophet to Master Prophet is because he allowed change to take place in his consciousness and accepted life experiences as teaching moments. Were all of the experiences good? From a superficial perspective, the experiences the Master Prophet went through may not have appeared to be good experiences at the time. However, his life experiences all worked together for his good and served a great purpose in his life. Oftentimes, when people encounter difficult situations in their lives, they see it as drama and fail to see that they are necessary experiences that lead them to mental and
spiritual growth. Vital decisions are made in those periods of change. Destiny decisions are made in those periods of change. You either say, “This is a change that I embrace, and I am going to move forward and flow with the change;” or you will ask yourself, “Why did this have to happen to me?” But if you can understand that everything is working together for your good, then you can look at the situation and say, “What do I need to learn from this?” and adapt to the change.

Change often denotes elevation. Nothing happens by chance. Oftentimes, people will choose to make any adjustments necessary to stay in their current situation, until one day they realize that they have backed themselves into a corner of limitation. In every situation, look for the lesson that God wants you to learn.

The Stretch

PRINCIPLE #2
Evolution is a process.

As a tree grows, the bark stretches to the point that it cracks. The bark changes as it grows. The bark separates on the tree, but it still covers the tree. It still has a purpose. The bark stretches and splits and eventually new layers grow. As the seasons change, the tree goes through cycles of growth and loss. In the winter, the leaves fall from the tree. The tree suffers through extreme low temperatures. However, during the spring and summer, the leaves grow and in some instances, the tree is even able to bear fruit. The transformation may not have looked very appealing, but it was a necessary process for the tree to bear new fruit.

Like a tree, people must go through changes and transformations in order to bear new fruit. When you begin to understand
that all experiences, whether positive or negative, are good experiences because they cause you to grow and bear new fruit in your life, you begin to undergo a complete paradigm shift in your mind and view situations in a more positive light. Every experience that we encounter in life is meant for our perfection. Everything that happens in your life has a purpose. You just have to keep changing and putting on different armor.

The Master Prophet has millions; he has houses, luxury cars, success. But when we look at the Master Prophet, we have a tendency to overlook the fact that he was not given his success without a struggle. He had to step out of his comfort zone, experience many hardships, and continuously meditate on positive thoughts and affirmations of success before he could undergo the miraculous transformation.

Understand that nothing in life is going to be handed to you without you learning a life lesson that God deems necessary for you to learn before you can grow both spiritually and mentally. You may think to yourself, “But I’m a mess right now. There’s no way I can experience the type of success he did.” Yes, you can. There are plenty of extremely successful people in the world today who have made themselves something from what looked like nothing. However, it is a process. Stop expecting success to come overnight. Everything has its time and its season; but you have to be willing to work for it and embrace all of life’s ups and downs as beneficial learning curves and experiences. Oftentimes, you will find that those life experiences may come at some of the most inopportune times, but you still have to be ready and able to embrace them. There are times in my life when I have to get up and teach people about embracing life’s hardships and experiences, and in the midst of all of that be going through something myself at the same time. I may look like everything is okay, but
in reality I’m still going through something. But the important thing is I do not allow what I am going through to defeat me. I embrace the changes that are taking place in my life because I know that it is all a part of His master plan. We must be able to settle our minds in the midst of a storm and remember these principles. When you are going through a situation, continually affirm to yourself everything is working together for the greater good; ask yourself, what principle can I refer to in order to get myself through this situation? How can I reposition myself? Continue to repeat these affirmations in your mind and you will find yourself better equipped to handle your situation.

God Has to Make You Uncomfortable

PRINCIPLE #3

The times that are the most uncomfortable in your life are the times when you learn and grow the most.

So many times I witness people panic in fear when in uncomfortable situations. However, for most people, if they were not made to feel uncomfortable, they would never move. If you are going through a difficult time in your life and it seems that your life is upside down, know that God saw the need to shake things up a bit in your life in order to get you to move. When everything is running smoothly in your life, you are liable to become complacent. When I am comfortable and everything looks like it is taken care of for me already, I sit back, cross my legs and continue to let everything flow in its pattern. However, when you are in crisis mode and everything seems like it is crashing down all around you, you are forced out of your comfort zone and compelled to do whatever it takes to make some changes in your life. You are searching for the lifeline and you will try almost anything.
to get out of your situation because you have nothing to lose. The 
times that are the most uncomfortable in your life, those 
moments that sometimes make you want to cry, those are the 
times when you learn and grow the most.

The Master Prophet is trying to stretch us and shake you us of 
our comfort zone. He does not want us to live our lives on middle 
ground, just above crisis and just below prosperity. When you live 
a life of mediocrity you are unstable. Some days you may be hit 
by a crisis which will cause you to drop below middle ground; and 
some days, good things may happen and you may shoot above 
middle ground for a little while. But you do not have to experience 
those temporary highs and lows. You can soar to the highest level 
and stay there.

How does the Master Prophet continually soar at the highest 
level? He steps out of his comfort zone and takes risks. He 
stretches himself. When he finds himself going through a situa-
tion, he embraces the change, dumps out whatever is in him that 
is causing him to go through the situation, learns from the life les-
son and consequently, soars to an even higher level. In order for 
us to soar higher, we must accept the reality that we may have to 
sacrifice our comfort for a little while before we can actually 
achieve the prosperity that God has in store for us. God does not 
want you to just live life. He wants you to live the abundant life. 
Therefore, you have to be willing to do whatever it takes to 
achieve abundant life living.

The Master Prophet has been called by God to create million-
aire. But in order for you to become a millionaire you must be 
willing to learn exactly what the Master Prophet is trying to instill 
in you. The fast track to wealth is in seeking change and stepping 
out of your comfort zone. Change is necessary to experience spir-
itual growth. Once you have experienced spiritual growth, wealth
and prosperity are not too far behind. Once you experience spiri-
tual growth, you can handle wealth. Spiritual growth is the path to enlightenment and the path to riches. It is the path of constant change. God is calling you to stretch.

The prophets are called to effectuate change. The prophet can speak a word to a woman whose womb is barren and she will conceive. The prophet can speak a word to a homeless person and they will manifest riches. If they can grab that word, it will usher them out of their situation. God infuses the thought into the prophet’s mind and he/she will speak forth the word and bring life. If you understand and embrace change you can walk through the process of life with peace and a knowing that it is all working together for your good.

The Recipe for Change

PRINCIPLE #4
Our experiences are only rest stops on the journey of life.

A bomb is comprised of a mixture of different ingredients, but when the last ingredient is added, all of a sudden you have some-
thing different. You have something that can explode. It takes on a different makeup. It may start out as just liquid and chemicals but if you add a certain element everything changes. This holds true for our lives. Things are moving along; you are comfortable; and all of a sudden chaos and confusion knocks at your door. One element changes and your life gets disrupted. It’s like a domino effect. All of a sudden, you find yourself dodging bullets.

You must change what you accept in your present environ-
ment. If you accept something in your present environment, you are comfortable with it. You have become one with it. There is no
growth. There is no elevation. You cannot become one with things. This life is only a journey. You have to keep moving. Our experiences are only rest stops on the journey of life. You cannot get comfortable where you are. You cannot build an altar there. You are not supposed to live there. When you become comfortable it is a sign that it is time to move. If you are comfortable, it means you have mastered where you are. It is time to embark on a new challenge.

If you are in a house and you are comfortable, it is time for a bigger house. You are to always be in a stretch. No one is going to force you to change, because the choice is yours. You have to make the decision to change. You may be comfortable for a season, but something will come along and make you uncomfortable, because the comfortable season stunts your growth. Change is all about growth. You must allow the process to happen. You cannot pray it away, because God wants you to have the experience so that you can grow. Do not demonize the changes that occur in your life. No matter how bad things may appear, the Bible says everything works together for the good.

Experience and Demonstration

PRINCIPLE #5

Demonstration and experience are two of the greatest teachers.

Some people do not want to work to attain the success they desire. They want everything to be convenient for them. They want to hit the lottery so they will never have to work for anything. But God does not want you to take the easy way to riches. Demonstration and experience are two of the greatest teachers. Winning the lottery is not a good demonstration of how to
become successful in life. It is almost impossible to teach someone how to win the lottery. But if you attain wealth through applying spiritual principles, you have something concrete that you can teach someone else. How many people have hit the lottery, and then a few years later they have no money. Their minds were not mature enough to handle the wealth, and as a result, they lost it. Their consciousness could not keep the money.

When you build wealth according to spiritual principles, the principles stay grafted in your consciousness and you are able to teach someone else. Master the principles that you were taught so that in the future you can be a mentor to others. You can create other millionaires by teaching a lifestyle that you have already experienced and demonstrated. You can mentor and teach others how to achieve the lifestyle they desire so that they can witness the same manifestation. God is not a respecter of person, but He is a respecter of principle.

It is important to keep in mind, however, that mentoring should occur for a certain period of time. That is the key to effective mentorship. If you mentor someone without having the person demonstrate what you have shown them and manifest, you cripple them. You have to release your mentee so that he/she can demonstrate what they have learned. Everything has its birthing process and has to be perfected.

Stop Wasting Time!

PRINCIPLE #6
Eliminate the people and things in your life that eat up your time.

Change is all about perfecting you so that you can reach the highest state God has ordained for your life. Most of us just stop
short of our potential (which is unlimited), because we get lazy. We do not want to do the work. We do not want to study. Stop wasting time! Many people would rather watch television all day and do nothing, rather than spend their time reading and absorbing knowledge. The Master Prophet reads all the time. A lot of what the Master Prophet knows he learned through reading. I am not saying you should never watch television; just be careful not to waste valuable time sitting in front of the television if you know the television is not producing anything for you. Reading a book may give you some of the life principles you will need in order to produce a more fruitful life. The Master Prophet has invested a lot of his time in reading the Bible and many other spiritual books. He absorbs everything he reads like a giant sponge. He attains new knowledge and then puts what he has learned into practice in his life. He does not just read, he puts what he has learned into action in his life. He examines his life and discerns what areas in his life he can change.

The bookstore is a knowledge container. You have to be open to receiving knowledge through reading. Manage your time because time is of the essence. Once you make vital changes in your life and steps towards your spiritual growth, many of your friends may disappear, because you no longer have time to sit around and do nothing. You must change what you accept in your present environment. You have to eliminate the people and things in your life that eat up your time. Millionaires have the same 24 hours in a day as everyone else, but they are millionaires because they made a conscious decision to use their time as productively and efficiently as possible in order for them to reach their goals. Make changes and adjustments in your life so that you can maximize your success.
In Order To Get Something New,
You Have To Think Something New

PRINCIPLE #7
The embodiment of the mind must be reborn to embrace visitation.

If you desire change in your life, your mind must be open. If you expect nothing to change, then nothing in your life will change. However, if you change your mindset and expect positive change to occur in your life, you open the door for good to manifest in your life. Many people have a negative outlook on their lives and what they can achieve. They think to themselves, “It may have worked for them, but it will never work for me because I don’t have what they have.” They expect nothing in their life to change for the better, therefore nothing will change. The minute they change their mindset and believe that good things can happen in their lives, good will begin to flow.

Your life changes when you change your expectation of life. Once you change your expectations, you can start planning for what you are expecting to happen in your life. Once you start planning for what you expect to happen in your life, the change takes place. You have to remember that whatever state you are in, you put yourself there. Nothing happens by accident. There is always a corresponding thought that goes along with an action that ties to the situation that you find yourself facing. Destiny is not left up to chance, but it is a matter of choice. If you change your thought process, you will change your life.

When Christ is revealed it shows whether you are in Him or out of Him. When Christ is revealed in your life, the cloak of otherness is destroyed. The revealing of the Christ in you frees you to be who God ordained you to be. When the mirror is before you,
you see the image for what it really is. Take a look in the mirror. What do you see? You either see yourself in the image of God or you see other images. If you cannot see God in you, then change is beckoning in your life. If you realize that you are god, then you realize that you can do all things. There is no limitation in God. You have to change your mindset and bring into perspective the knowledge of God, and then His righteousness will be revealed in your life.

As A Man Thinketh

PRINCIPLE #8

Our subconscious is like an incubator where our true thoughts are born and developed.

You are clothed by the things in your life that surround you - your career, your lifestyle, your friends. So, what are you wearing? Just as we choose our physical clothing that we wear everyday, we choose our spiritual clothing as well. We create our environment from our thoughts. Our thoughts are created in our subconscious and pushed into consciousness, where they eventually manifest in the physical. Our subconscious is like an incubator where our true thoughts are born and developed. The thoughts that are resident in your subconscious manifest in your life. If you think you are poor, your life will be filled with poverty. If you think you are a failure, your life will depict failure. Everything that exists in your life is a result of your thoughts.

If you want to experience prosperity, you must think positive and prosperous thoughts. You have to believe that you are successful, believe that you are a millionaire, and believe that you can do anything that you set your mind to. If you do not believe it, your unbelief will show in your experience. The real you is not
what you say, but what you think in your subconscious. Whatever is downloaded from your subconscious mind will be pressed out of you regardless of what you say. You can say you are going to be a millionaire, but if you do not believe it, then millions will never manifest. If you want to become successful in life, you must learn how to edit your thoughts. Delete the negative thoughts from your mind.

Your super-conscious is where your inner soul and divine mind reside. Your super-conscious is the God in you that knows all things. Your super-conscious is at work at those times when you may know that a particular event or person in your life is doing something that is of God. You may not be able to explain it, but something on the inside of you says, “I know this is God, and I know that it’s true. I am going to follow this man and see what else he has to say.” The super-conscious is the teacher that walks us into all truth and tries to give us a greater understanding. If you seek after truth, your super-conscious will reveal it. Seek and you shall find it. Knock on the door and it shall be opened. Nothing is hidden except to be revealed. God wants us to always seek after Him. Therefore, He does not give us everything at once. He gives it to us in stages. We cannot handle revelation all at one time. God only gives us bits and pieces as we can digest.

I Am God

Principle #9

Until you realize that you are a joint heir with Jesus Christ, you are a slave.

The scripture says, “Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: “ (Philippians 2:5) Jesus being in the
image of God thought it not robbery to be equal with God because he saw himself as a joint heir. Many people do not always acknowledge their God-self. Jesus is our example. We are to be doing everything that He did. Are we moving in that realm? Many of us are not. A change in mindset is required in order for you to realize that you are god.

Jesus said, I and my Father are one. (John 10:30) He did not mean only Jesus Christ and God are one. He was trying to show us that we are one with God. God is in all of us. Thus we can do everything that Christ did and more. The Bible says that God expects even greater things from us. So, that is going to require quite a bit of change to really measure up and be all those things. You have to open your mind and know that God intended for you to be one with Him.

The Seasons of Change

Principle #10
The seasons of life dictate appropriate changes.

God created four seasons for the earth to experience - winter, spring, summer and fall; and like the earth, God created his people to go through seasons, as well. Fall is the season of diligence, where we avidly work to complete a project. Winter is the season that we sometimes feel restricted in consciousness, like we are working but not producing anything. In the spring season, everything in consciousness seems to be light. People experience good times and stress levels are low. Finally, summer is the season that we experience the fruits of our labor. The ups and downs of life are inevitable, but they help us to grow.

When people begin to change there will be some corresponding manifestations that will be visible to the human eye. God
always wants to manifest and show Himself to the world. King Solomon had more wisdom than anyone. His wisdom bore fruit of prosperity. He had property and land. He could interpret dreams and do many other things. The Queen of Sheba came just to witness his wisdom. Someone is always going to see your wisdom. No matter what state you are in, someone is coming to view your manifestation. Someone is going to testify about your manifestation. People are always waiting to see you manifest because they have not manifested that much in their own lives. Therefore, they watch you to see what they can learn.

“Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.” (Psalm 1:1-3)

We are trees of righteousness. Trees live by meditating upon God’s law. If you meditate day and night upon God’s law, you will bring forth fruit in your season. You are a special kind of tree. Your leaves will not wither, and whatsoever you do shall be blessed.

God is Movement

PRINCIPLE #11

Convenience rapes the mind of the power of imagination.

The longer you remain in your comfort zone, the less likely it becomes that you will attempt to produce anything new. Stop trying to live on what you produced 20 years ago. God was pleased
when you achieved that in the beginning, but He is waiting for you to produce new fruit. That one success you created back then was just a stepping stone for what God expects you to continue to achieve. You could do other things if you would just challenge yourself.

Do not get comfortable. God wants to manifest Himself through you. He just wants you to say yes. He wants you to stretch, go out, and do it. Produce something new. Do not be caught out there saying the same thing over and over again when God can be doing different things through you. Miracles do not happen when you stay within your comfort zone. God is movement. God is always moving forward. How can we ever be satisfied with one thing, if we are made in the image and likeness of our Father? If you get a Rolls Royce, do not let that be the end all and be all. Work on obtaining something even bigger in the near future. Nothing is too big for God. It is such a great feeling of elation and excitement when we manifest something new in our lives. God has put that feeling on the inside of us, so that we will be inspired to continue manifesting and producing new things. You have to reach a state where you get sick and tired of being sick and tired. You have to become fed up with your current situation. Once you are fed up, you are motivated to make changes in your life. It is almost like a motion has to rise up from the inside of you to move you from where you are to where you need to be.

Become blind to the distractions around you. Once you make positive changes in your life, do not slip back into your old way of doing things. Do not elevate yourself to a certain level, hang around the same type of negative, unmotivated people and expect to stay at that elevated level. You cannot soar with the eagles if you are sitting with the turkeys. If you are in school and trying to get your degree, do not let people distract you from your
studies and waste your time. If you know you have a paper do the next day, do not let someone call you and hold a three hour conversation with you. If you allow people to impose on your schedule, all of a sudden you will look up and find that what you were trying to do never got accomplished. You must be focused.

The Glass Ceiling of Illusion

PRINCIPLE #12
Reprogram yourself!

Society has taught us to limit ourselves and our potential. Certain people in power do not want others to attain the wealth that they have, so they will always tell you that you cannot have it. However, there is abundance in the earth. Everything is here for all. You are not really taking away anything from anyone because you can create wealth from the inside of yourself. You have to deprogram your mind from thinking that you cannot have or do all things; and you must reprogram your mind to believe that you can do anything that you set your mind to do.

In the corporate environment they talk about the concept of a glass ceiling; you can see a higher level that can be attained, but you find that you can only go so high in the corporate world. You hit the glass ceiling because you are not part of the inner circle. We have to reprogram our minds to understand that there is no ceiling in the Spirit. We can go as high as we allow ourselves to believe. The limits are set by you, but God said you can have all things. We need to come into oneness, the connection with God. In that state we can create. Once we come into that oneness and that vibration of God and that mindset and refuse to entertain thoughts of limitation, we can achieve the greatness that God has
ordained for our lives. The promises of God are yea and amen. Once we come into the oneness and vibration of God, we can create. That is where imagination begins to soar. God created everything in his imagination, and that imagination exists in all of us. There is a frequency within us that stimulates the law of creation. That is our imagination. No one can limit you.

Change is a prophetic messenger. You have to accept change in your life. You cannot pray away change. You have to understand that anything that comes to you, you drew it and then deal with it. You have to discern whether it is for your good. If it is not, make the correction in your mind and change.

AFFIRMATION

I will think my way into prosperity.

No one is going to stand between me and money.

My destiny is tied up with the Father.

My mind is made up and the decision has been made.

I am the Prophetic Messenger.
CHAPTER 11

THE LAWS OF TRANSFORMATION

“And be not conformed to this world: but ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.” (Romans 12:2)

Understanding the Law of Transformation

PRINCIPLE #1
Everything in life starts with a thought.

Transformation is a myth and a mystery. It implies a principle of change that must occur in an individual’s life and in his/her spiritual walk with God and His Divine nature. You have to “let” go to “be” and choose to be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Only the law (or the Lord) can change the mind. Transformation is a spiritual law and a vital principle for living.

Romans 12:2 in the King James Version of the Bible says, “And be not conformed to this world: but ye transformed by the
renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.”

The New International Version says, “Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God’s will is - his good, pleasing and perfect will.”

The New American Standard Bible says, “And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect.”

The Living Bible says, “Don’t copy the behavior and customs of this world, but be a new and different person with a fresh newness in all you do and think, and then you will learn what your own experience and how his way will really satisfy you.”

The New Living Translation, says, “Don’t copy the behavior and the customs of this world, but let God transform you into a new person by changing the way you think. Then you will learn to know God’s will for you, which is good and pleasing and perfect.”

This is a powerful scripture. When Paul said, “be not conformed to this world,” he was saying, be not conformed to this age, be not conformed to the system of this age, be not conformed to the arrangement of things. You have to choose to be transformed by the renewing of your mind, and the only thing that changes the mind is the laws or the principles that govern the mind. The thinking process is the entity that must change; everything else basically remains the same.

According to Master Prophet E. Bernard Jordan, in his book, The Laws of Thinking, “There is a different correlation between convincing God and loving knowledge. One cannot truly love God without also loving knowledge.” You can only change your
lifestyle and the effects of the things of God by acquiring knowledge or renewing your mind. Renewing the mind is vital, and it is only accomplished through the knowledge that you employ. Everything in life starts with a thought. Thinking is an essential process to get you to a place of having the experience of transformation. If there is no thought, then there can be no transformation. You have to choose to allow a higher thought to eclipse the lower thought, because it will always take a higher thought to bring you into a greater experience. The lower thought must be transcended by a greater thought.

You cannot conform to the world’s system of operating. The masses are running after the world’s system. If you want to transform, you have to allow God’s system to transform your mind and your thought process. When you go through transformation, you have to jump out of the earth system and jump into the system that is the straight and narrow way that will bring you into life eternal. There are some set governances that you cannot revoke. They are designed to bring you the kind of results that will never grow old.

Think About It

PRINCIPLE #2
When the universe changes, the thoughts of the people must change.

Nothing happens without thought. You must allow thought to occur. Thought is essential and vital to transformation. Everything that happens is a result of the process of thought. Philippians 2:5 says, “Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God.” Until you learn how to let some things
happen within your domain, within the quadrant of your experience, until you let things begin to happen in your inner soul that will revolutionize the way you think, feel and be, you will never experience the greatness of God in your life. It is going to take something greater in order to have the experience of God. If a person feels sluggish and tired and he/she takes a multivitamin, they will have more pep and feel more energetic. In the same way, when you operate according to God’s system and begin to think on the level of God, you will feel different in your unique way. You are going to feel different deep on the inside of you. Nothing happens without thought.

The renewing of the mind is the law that governs the universal thought. When the universe changes, then the thoughts of the people must change. You must assemble your thoughts into a system that will ensure positive results in your life. It is essential that you channel your thoughts in the direction that you want to have the experience. You cannot desire to go to Florida but have your thoughts channeled toward Alaska. Every thought must follow the pattern or direction that leads to the results that you desire. Without a system of thought, you will fail. There has to be a system of thought that revolutionizes your world. God has given us laws that are in the Word of God that will bring us into a greater experience of Him.

Psalm 19:7 says, “The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul...” The laws of God exist to give you hope beyond despair and to enable you to know and understand that God is not a man that he should lie, neither is he the son of man, that he should repent. (Numbers 23:19)

One thing that is unique about the law of God is that it has a conversion factor. If you let it activate within you long enough, it will effectuate change with which you will be able to identify. The
law of the Lord will convert your soul. It will give you a lift. It will give you a rise. It will lift you up just in time. God’s law is perfect. It is mature. It is not weak. God’s law is designed to catapult you to your peak in Him. As you begin to recognize what God’s law is designed to do for you, you will begin to rise up in boldness and strength and know that God has given you that which is able to bring transformation into your experience.

Transformation is a Choice

PRINCIPLE #3
The law of transformation is vital to our growth and effectiveness in the earth.

“...the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.” (Psalm 19:7-10)

Transformation is not left up to chance. It is a matter of choice. Psalm 19:7 in the New International Version says, “The law of the Lord is perfect, reviving the soul.” Do you want your soul revived? Allow the law of the Lord to work effectively in your life. Allow it to begin to happen for you like never before. If you allow the law of the Lord to govern your life, something unique will happen for you in your life. Without a system you will surely fail. We must follow the laws and the principles of God in order for success to be imminent in our lives. According to The Laws of Thinking, laws are principles that are organized and enforced by
governing authority. If you break the law, you will suffer the unfortunate consequences. Therefore, it is especially vital that we uphold the law of the universe, the law of eternal being.

If you go to the top of a tall building and try to jump off without being equipped with a parachute or any device that will decelerate the law of gravity, you will not survive, because a law is in place and it has very specific parameters. Laws are specific in their outcome. Therefore, if you violate the law, you will suffer the unfortunate consequences. If you obey the law, you will experience the freedom, the prosperity and the satisfaction of God. You must operate with the mind of Christ in order to abide by the laws that God has established. The law of transformation is vital to our growth and effectiveness in the earth.

In terms of spiritual truth, there is a law of transformation that occurs. There is no power that can hold you, for all power has been given unto you in heaven and in earth. That is the law. God has given you all power. The universality of God, the divine virtue that he has given to you, causes you to be one with Him and makes you unique as an individual where you can boldly proclaim, “I and my Father are the same one.” There is law at work deep on the inside of you that can effectuate the necessary transformation. Godliness is not a trait that you try to attain. Godliness is a divine characteristic that God has put deep on the inside of you. The virtues of godliness are already there. You now must allow the activator that brings the transformation.

If you leave steel outside and it becomes exposed to the oxygen of the air, there is a change process that takes place. There is a law that goes into effect that causes rust and corrosion to begin to develop. That is scientific. If you leave milk on a table without keeping it cold, it will undergo a process of change and the milk will spoil. This is a set scientific law. If you go outdoors
without a coat in the winter, there are some body laws that you will violate, which will result in illness. There are laws concerning increase and prosperity. If a farmer wants increase, he plants seed. If people desire increase, they must also plant seed. There is only one law of increase - seedtime and harvest. “As long as the earth remaineth, there will be seedtime and harvest.” (Genesis 8:22) Notice the scripture says, “as long as the earth remaineth.” There are no limits. As long as you are in the earth, the law of seedtime and harvest applies to you, as well as to the birds of the air and the beasts of the field. Everything operates within the law of seedtime and harvest to some degree. In the fall the trees give an offering of their leaves, which are used for many purposes, including an energy source and fertilization.

God has given you the power. There is no power that can hold you, for all power has been given unto you. There is a power at work deep within you. It is already given to you of the Father. You do not have to beg for it, pray for it, nor ask for it. God has given it to you as a gift. When you activate the law of God’s divine virtue within you, the law becomes you.

Many people quickly give glory to the devil because they cannot perceive God. However, the law is to praise God. Every man, woman, boy and girl must learn to understand that because we are made in the likeness image of God, our duty is to praise God and to keep His commandments. We were created to worship and to give God glory. You must activate the law of praise and let it be as you.

**Transform into Your True Nature**

**PRINCIPLE #4**

*Always locate God to express yourself as the visible god.*
God says in His Word, I have said ye are gods and all of you are children of the Most High. (Psalm 82:6). You can no longer make excuses for your failure to be God. God did not make you lesser than Himself. God made you equally as Himself. Everything that God is, you are. Once you begin to realize this, you can begin to schedule a God-like encounter that will bring you into a brand new day. You can no longer stand on the grounds of making excuses for failure to be God. Isn’t it better for you to say, “I only do those things which I see my Father do?” (John 5:19) Isn’t it better to say, “I can hear the voice of the Father saying, so will I do.” Always locate God to express yourself as the visible god. People are still looking for a way to see God. God hides himself in you. Spiritual truth checks in at the port called the mind.

God calls families. Therefore, you have to actively bring your family into the consciousness of God as I am. Will you allow the truth that you read in the pages of this book to stimulate your mind by the consciousness of God? Joshua 1:8 says, “This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth...” Most people think of the mouth that is associated with the physical body. However, because we have seven bodies, there is a mouth associated with each body. For example, the soulish body has a soulish mouth; the mental body has a mental mouth. Sometimes people cannot hear what you are saying out of your physical mouth. Sometimes your mental mouth cries out more audibly than your physical mouth. Therefore, you have to learn to recognize that whatever is in one form exists on all plains. As it is in heaven so it is upon the earth. As it is in the visible, so it is in the invisible. As it is above, so is it beneath. That is why it is imperative to allow this transformation to occur in you.

Transformation is not a result of an individual’s affect on you. Transformation is the result of you allowing you to be. As much
as the tree knows how to change, its leaves do not form until the latter part of September into October. It responds according to the law. There is a law that is resident in you for transformation to spiritual things. The scripture says, “Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:” (Philippians 2:5) What is obstructing your transformation? You must allow the transverse of consciousness to occur. Consciousness comes as an end result, not as the process.

Everything can take on form and expression in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye. When you say let there be light, you have to be ready to flip the switch. You have to flip the switch of truth within you so that you can become the beacon of life of the truth. As long as the light is in you, the light will beget the light of all other truth. Light attracts. When you enter into the light as God is in the light, you will have fellowship with the given nature of the Divine. The Bible says that the blood of Jesus Christ cleanses you from all sin. Sin is just separation from the light.

What is checking in at the port of your mind, is it truth or is it error? Is it tradition or your fellow brethren’s gross darkness thought? Some people still believe that we are waiting for God to return; but the truth is, He has already returned in you.

Death - A State of Transformation

PRINCIPLE #5
Death is only the visible manifestation that something has moved on in the transformation process.

Death is a state of transformation. A person’s destiny does not die when the person dies, but it shows up in another generation and manifests in another form and in another body. Because
something dies does not mean that it is not living. Death is only
the visible manifestation that something has moved on in the
transformation process. To come into righteousness you must
become dead to sin and alive to God through Jesus Christ. Death
on one plane is a sign of the end of one form and it simultaneous-
ly decrees the beginning of a new form. God will allow some
changes to occur in your world that only you can explain.

When seed is planted in the ground and is covered with dirt,
it signifies the annunciation of the death of that seed, but it is also
a decree of the life that will be. The appearance of it is the sprout-
ing of a new tree, and then it progresses through its various
stages of evolution.

The death of man to the flesh is a decree of his awakening
unto the spirit. In 1 Corinthians 15:31, Paul says, “I die daily.”
Daily we have to die to the rudiments of this world, the rudiments
of the systems of conditionings that block the radiant light that is
in everyone. The light is not from an outside source. The light is
already in you. God has equipped you with everything that you
need to make you all that He is. You were pre-packaged with the
Christ in you. All that God is you are. You just have to be awak-
ened to the power that He has placed in your earthen vessel. God
wants to be the glory of you. Once you begin to recognize the
power of God resident in you, you will never resist change and
transformation.

It is not God’s desire to bring evil unto you. However, there are
times when you will have to go through processes of change in
order to enter into a greater glory. At the end of his ordeal, Job
had seven times more than what he had in the beginning.
Sometimes the process to get you to the point of glory might look
dark, dreary and unacceptable, but you have to know deep with-
in that God is the beginning and the end. It is how you label the
experience that determines what you have at the end of the day. Abraham took his only son, Isaac, to do what they did daily at the same time, offer up a sacrifice, but Isaac was used to his father taking a ram along with them. On that particular day, Isaac said, “Dad, I do not understand. I see the knife. I see me. I see you. But where is the ram?” Abraham responded that God would provide the ram. Once Abraham decreed how it would be, then his eyes were open to see. Abraham did not leave the idea of the sacrifice up to any other source but the One Divine Source, the One Cause, the Limitless One, knowing that God is not bound by any boundaries – space nor time. Abraham knew that God would bring everything into manifestation to the glory of His name.

In you there is a will to live and to fulfill God’s will for your life. Everyone has an inner thirst to fulfill our assignment in the earth. There is an artesian well deep on the inside of us to quench our every thirst. If you are looking for God, you have to look for the truth, and when you find it, buy it. Buy the whole truth and nothing but the truth, for he who seeks after God seeks after truth.

No Limits

PRINCIPLE #6
You are the finished work of God.

Do not allow any power or force to stop you from evolving into your destined end. It is vain for you to allow anyone or anything outside of you to stop you from your progression in the Lord Jesus Christ and in the power of His might. There is a power that you were born to express. A lion was born to roar; a dog was born to bark. The virtue of the Divine nature is already on the inside of you. You cannot beg God for it. You cannot fast for it. You cannot
pray for it. God has given you all things freely. However, there are some things that you have to let go.

The Bible says you cannot serve two masters. “No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will stand by and be devoted to the one and despise and be against the other.” (Matthew 6:24) If you try to hold on to human qualities, you will never apprehend spiritual or God-like qualities. Jesus showed up under different names and different levels of consciousness. Every name has an identity. Every name represents a certain level of consciousness. There are many levels or names of God. God, the omniscient one, all-knowing; God the omnipresent one, ever-present; God, the omnipotent one, all-powerful, all-revealing. God is what He says he is, and you are what He says you are. God will do what He said He will do, and you will do what He said that you will do. God will have what He will have, and you will have what God said that you will have. You have a power in your earthen vessel that is all powerful and all revealing. It will take shape and form when you learn to shift shape from physical identity to your spiritual awakening. Remember, we are talking about God’s name being revealed in various stages. To those in the book of Genesis, He was Jehovah, the Lord.

Be transformed by your own truth, and stop trying to carbon copy yourself after another. All trees do not bloom together. All roses are not the same color. Even within your circle there may be individuals who have tremendous demonstrations and manifestations of God, but abide in your gift and in your calling, and as a result, you will be able to rise to the greatest heights, never to become intimidated by someone else’s materialization of God. It is not comparative when it comes to God. The truth is, as long as God can find the light of the truth abiding in you, then you will always emanate the luminance of the truth as it is required. Your true trans-
formation has already occurred. Your frustration is trying to make it happen. If you just be you will see. If you abide, it will guide.

“If ye abide in me and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be given unto you.” (John 15:7) Does the scripture mention anything about fasting? All God requires is that you abide. Once Jesus said it was finished, he submitted to a series of actions that all of us resent on this plane, which is the reason why we do not undergo our own individual resurrection. Jesus submitted to the soldiers that were taking him to the cross. He submitted to the accusations. He did not defend himself. Most people would have tried to defend themselves because they are so humanly coated that is the only thing they know how to do - defend their position. Once you grow to the level that you can say “for this cause was I born,” nothing will be able to put up boundaries and limitations in your mind, thought or structure because you will understand the essence of life and how to bring the mind back to the truth of you.

You are the finished work of God. However, that does not mean that you will escape temptation. It does not mean that people will not falsely accuse you. Jesus talked about the accuser of the brethren, the common followers. There will always be someone who will falsely accuse you. But truth needs no defense. Once you know that the truth of you is the truth of the Father, then you will never seek to defend yourself. As a matter of fact, when Judas came, Jesus said, whatever thou doest, do it quickly.

PRINCIPLE #7
The mind is a place of perfect intelligence ruling over its manifested works.

If you know the Lord, you give power to people when you resist or try to defend yourself. If you are going to go through the
resurrection of you, if are going to have a true “I am the resurrection and the life experience,” you must come to the place where you are in a state of non-resistance. It is one thing for you to be the giver of the Word and another thing for you to become the Word made flesh. For the Word to be made flesh in your life, transformation is necessary.

You may have mastered the ability to go to a car dealership and believe God for your car and walk away with it every time. But here comes the other area of transformation - ask and it shall be given unto you. You might have a problem with asking, but asking is a principle truth. Asking is a law of receiving. Jesus said ask and it shall be given to you. He never said it might be given to you. He said it shall be given to you. Until you personally adopt this principle and make it your own truth, you will walk in lack.

Jesus said, seek and ye shall find. Notice, he never said look, because you can look at something once and then not look at it again. But if a person is seeking, they are continuously watching in anticipation that what they are looking for is also looking for them. When you are truly seeking, all it takes is thought, and the rest is history. You will never have to guide the missile of your thought. You just give it the blueprint and the rest will create itself. When you begin to understand the power that is in you, then you will realize there is nothing that is impossible to you. However, on this journey of transformation, there are some hurdles you have to overcome. You have to overcome the hurdle that another culture or people is trying to hold you back. Stop blaming form and give birth to the uniform. There is only one form. “I am God and besides me there is no other.” (Isaiah 43:11) Stop blaming the divorce, bankruptcy. You chose a path and God says it is your day. Did God leave you alone? No. He is still the same Lord that is showing you how to work your way back to the Divine virtue.
The mind is a place of perfect intelligence ruling over its manifested works. The intelligence of the mind is perfect. Every individual has God ordained qualities and characteristics. Again, there is nothing that God is that you are not. However, you cannot apprehend this truth in your physical finite mind. You can’t apprehend this with your limited mind. All power is consciousness and the awareness of truth. What are you becoming aware of? What have you allowed yourself to enter into? There is only one power in your life and that power is God, the good, omnipotent. God does not give you anything that you do not need.

So, get ready! There are going to be some tremendous changes that are going to take place in your life. I want to encourage you to be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Why? So that you will prove what is the good, acceptable and perfect will of God. It is the will of God that you live life as He is. You can create that which you want to enjoy. You only need to transform.

**AFFIRMATION**

Every day I am being made like Him.

Every breath I take I am being made like Him.

Every prayer I say and every prayer I sing, I am being made like Him.

You may not notice me because I am being made like Him.
CHAPTER 12

THE PROPHETIC LIFE OF THE TONGUE

Words Create

PRINCIPLE #1
The words that you allow to enter your consciousness create and form the issues of your life.

According to the New World Dictionary of the American Language, the tongue is the moveable muscular structure attached to the floor of the mouth in most vertebrae. It is an important organ in the ingestion of food, the perception of taste, the articulation of speech, sound, and ideas expressed by speaking, talking, or the act or power of speaking. The Bible references the tongue as a distinct dialect spoken by a nation of people.

“Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.” (Proverbs 18:21) Your words father the children of your thoughts. The prevalent thoughts in your consciousness create the circumstances of your life. Your words frame your world. The words that you allow to enter your
consciousness create and form the issues of your life. Proverbs 25:28, says, “He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.” Without discipline you are defenseless. Being disciplined or discipled or teachable establishes a strong foundation. A strong foundation is not easily penetrated. In order to be a true disciple, you have to be disciplined so that you know how to respond when different situations occur in your life. When you are disciplined, you don’t fly off the handle and say things that you may regret, because you are able to safeguard your emotions and make decisions without saying anything. When situations come to upset you or take you off of your course, you are not easily penetrated. Disciplined people are defensible. People cannot easily knock you down because you know how to relate to matters.

The words that you allow to enter your consciousness create and form the issues of your life. Proverbs 4:23 says, “Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.” Your thoughts form your words. You cannot speak without first thinking. God had to think before He began to speak creation into existence. In Genesis 1, there was a lot of thinking and forming before creation came into manifestation. Your thoughts form your words and reveal the secret things of your heart. Think only on those things which are lovely.

Philippians 4:8 says, “Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.” If you think on those things that are lovely, true, honest, just, pure and of good report, then you will not speak negative or harmful words. Out of your mouth will flow only positive, edifying words. If you allow your subcon-
conscious mind to be filled with negativity, you will speak negativity. You have to purge your mind of negativity and keep only the good, positive thoughts. Even when things bother you, you have to shift them in your mind and think only good things so your words will come out correctly. Your words can produce either life or death.

Your Words Formed It

PRINCIPLE #2
“Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.” (Matthew 12:34)

“Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.” (Hebrews 11:3)

Your words frame your world. The visible things that you see in your outer experience are the result of your words. All situations that occur in your physical realm, whether good, bad or indifferent are the result of hidden thoughts. Your thoughts form your words. Once those thoughts make their way into your conscious spirit, they start to materialize. Thoughts are things just waiting to express themselves in the outer world. So if you have thoughts that are not edifying to your life, they will materialize and manifest in your experience. For example, many people have thoughts of poverty, lack, and shortage and as a result poverty, lack and shortage manifest in their experience. If you say, “I am poor,” poverty will manifest in your experience. If you say, “I am rich,” prosperity will manifest in your experience. Whatever you associate “I Am” to will manifest in your life. Therefore, think positive, good thoughts so that you can form and shape your world
with the positive. If you have ugly thoughts, you will create an ugly world. Be sure that your thinking is in line with whatever you want to exist in your environment.

Matthew 12:34 says, “O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.” You have to clean the negative clutter out of your consciousness. You have to do an overhaul of your mind and purge the negative thoughts by thinking from the higher form of self, which is Spirit, as opposed to the flesh (or the lower form of self). Spirit will never produce itself in a negative way. The soulish realm is the area of the emotions. If you allow your thoughts to come from the soulish realm or your emotions, the effects may not be lovely. Your prevalent thoughts should come from the Spirit realm.

For example, if you are experiencing cold symptoms and only focus on how you feel, your cold symptoms will worsen. But if you start to think on the thought that sickness cannot come to your door, the cold will not manifest in your experience. Your prevalent thoughts are those thoughts that are paramount in your consciousness, constantly reminding you. Those are the thoughts that will manifest. It does not matter how the prevailing circumstances look in your outer experience, you have to say to yourself, “This is only a test. This too shall pass. I know I have the victory.”

You cannot allow yourself to believe the facts, because the facts are false reports. If you allow false reports to invade your consciousness, the false reports will become the truth of you. False reports are just that, false. However, if you believe the false reports, you make them true. Begin to do mental housecleaning and purge the negative thoughts, unhealthy thoughts and false reports from your mind.
The words that you speak will determine your success or failure. Proverbs 18:20 says, “A man’s belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.” Your attitude determines your altitude. If you do not like something in your experience, think positive thoughts and you will change the situation. Do not lend the energy of your mind to it, because wherever your attention goes power flows. Prophets have to be especially careful of what they think and what they speak. The prophet’s thoughts are so powerful that his/her words can build or destroy nations.

If you desire success, you have to have thoughts of success, an attitude of success and speak words of success. You were created in the image and likeness of God. Therefore, you have the power in your mouth to change any situation. All you have to say is “Let there be.” You do not have to accept negativity. You can maintain a level of success by thinking good thoughts, no matter what the circumstances may indicate. The physical eye can only see in the physical realm, not in the spiritual realm. But once you go into your innermost thoughts, the place where you proclaim that you are one with God, you can guide, mold, shape and form the world that you desire. In faith, you have to call forth the world that you desire. Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. The prophetic words that you have received are faith words that were spoken to you, hoped for and soon they will manifest in your experience. As long as you think on those things, those words will come to pass.

**Your Words Father Your Thoughts**

**PRINCIPLE #3**

You have the power to speak as God.
Your words father the children of your thoughts. Whatever you think, your words will manifest. Your words give life to your thoughts. If you think negative thoughts, your words will form the baby of negativity in your experience. Proverbs 18:20 says, “A man’s belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.” Your belly will be satisfied with the fruit of your lip. Thoughts are things manifested as words, which give birth to the spoken thought. Think as God so that every spoken word formed in creation can be called good. You have to think as God. Everything God thought He created and formed and He called good. He called nothing bad. You have the power to speak as God. The crucifixion and resurrection of Jesus Christ gives you the power to say that everything that was nailed down in your life has already been taken cared of. You do not have to be the next sacrifice to try to take care of it. You saw the walk and the victory and the blessing, but the only way you will walk in the victory and blessing is knowing that they belong to you.

Your words create joy or depression, health or illness, prosperity or lack. People suffer from depression because they lack expression. They are depressed because they cannot express who they really are or who they want to become. When you are healthy there is a wholeness and a wellness about you. When you suffer illness it reflects that you are not at ease, which manifests itself as “dis-ease.” You have to remind the God in you of who God says that you are. You have the power to talk to God and change any situation that you want because you put Him in remembrance of His word. If you do not put Him in remembrance of His word, your environment will overtake you because you accepted it. You were made in the image and likeness of God. Therefore, you have a right to speak as God.
Religion has blinded many people in the Church. Tradition has almost made God’s Word of no effect. We were created by Spirit, not tradition. When you walk as Spirit, you walk as God. Adam named the animals according to his consciousness. You have to be like Adam, naming those things that you want and the problems and issues of life. You name them what you want them to be. You do not have to accept the facts. You have the power to change the experience. If you do not want an experience in your life, do not accept it. Give it a different name and the new experience will manifest. You have the power to chase the thieves out of your temple that try to distort who you are in God.

Speaking Faith

**PRINCIPLE #4**

**Your faith is not put into action because you heard it.**
**Once you hear it, then you are able to speak it.**

When my husband and I started attending Zoe Ministries, the Master Prophet stripped us of tradition. Our background was steeped in tradition. We had a very good biblical background, but the Master Prophet began to expand our minds and challenge us to see the scriptures from the realm of the Spirit, as opposed to what man had been preaching from the pulpit. Once we were liberated in our minds, we were able to speak things into existence and shape and form our lives according to what God ordained for us. Our belief system was radically changed. As a result, we have a different attitude about negativity that tries to show up at our door.

If negativity tries to creep into your life, examine yourself and make sure that your belief system and your thoughts line up with what is happening in your outer world. Whose report are you going to believe? Are you going to believe the report of the Lord?
You do not have to accept the facts. Facts are not always the truth. You speak what you believe. 2 Corinthians 4:13 says, "We having the same spirit of faith according as it is written, I believe and therefore have I spoken, we also believe and therefore speak." Because you are god, you have the power to speak to your environment and change anything that you do not like or that is unacceptable to you. Your belief system can either make you or break you. Traditional belief systems are formed at birth and operate in your life until a new belief system is introduced. We all have certain cultures and traditions that have been passed down from generation to generation that form our belief systems. As a result, it is difficult to step out of the box and deviate from the norm, because oftentimes family may not agree and turn against you. However, if you want to be, do, and have all that God has ordained for your life, sometimes you have to change your mindset. You have to cast down those imaginations that try to exalt themselves against the knowledge of God. (2 Corinthians 10:5) You have to renew your mind and develop a new way of thinking so that you can form and frame your world the way God intended from the beginning. Once you come into the knowledge that there is a better way, you want to seek the better way, because God wants the best for His people. He created us good, not bad. If your world is bad, it is only because you think bad and act bad. Your thinking aligns with your action. If you have good thoughts, you will move into those things which are good. The universe has to support your belief system because you are moving as God.

“So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.” (Romans 10:17) Faith comes by speaking and then by hearing. Hebrews 11:1 says, “Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.” This scripture implies that faith is in the present tense (“Now, faith is…”). Action has to be taken. You must perform the work. The substance of your faith
is in the things hoped for; the evidence of your faith is in your mouth, the words that you speak. Once you believe in your faith, then you are able to speak it. Your faith is not put into action just because you heard it. Once you hear it, then you are able to speak it. But you cannot speak it until you really know within yourself, “this is what I am.” The evidence of your faith is in your speaking.

Your self (the spirit being within you) speaks words of life. We are talking spirits. Proverbs 10:11 says, “The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.” If you are righteous and have right thoughts, then your well is full of life, not death. Your true self can only speak righteousness. Your spirit cannot lie. It can only speak the truth. Your true self can only speak righteous thoughts that are God-ordained. There is an enmity between the spirit and the flesh. There is a war going on between your flesh nature and your God nature. Therefore, it is imperative that your true self have dominance at all times. The prophetic words spoken over you must come to pass before you leave the earth. “Let this mind be in you, which is also in Christ Jesus.” (Philippians 2:5) You have to allow the spiritual mind of God to have full dominance. Death and life is in the power of the tongue. The human spirit speaks words of life. You have the right to choose what you see.

**Spirit to Spirit**

**PRINCIPLE #5**

As spirit speaking to spirit, we must sing God’s unlimited divine favor to one another.

There are over 30 different types of tongues, including the lying tongue, the flattering tongue, the manipulating tongue, the divisive tongue, the argumentative tongue, the boasting tongue, the self-
depreciating tongue, the gossiping tongue, the betraying tongue, the belittling tongue, the cynical tongue (the tongues that knows it all), the harsh tongue, the tactful tongue, the intimidating tongue, the rude tongue, the judgment tongue, the self-absorbed tongue, the cursing tongue, the complaining tongue, the retaliating tongue, the accusing tongue, the discouraging tongue, the doubting tongue, the indiscreet tongue and the silent tongue. Which tongue are you?

We should speak to one another as spirit beings. Always acknowledge and address the Christ within every person. Christ dwells within everyone. Therefore, when you address someone, you are addressing the Christ within them. Ephesians 5:19 says, “Speak to one another with psalms, hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.” When we speak to one another as spirit, we encourage each other.

We must also correct and instruct one another as spiritual beings. We are spiritual beings that are living in a body. Words are spirits. We have the ability to create with our words. Words are powerful. Words create. God spoke this world into existence. We are always creating. Colossians 3:16 says, “Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.” As spirit speaking to spirit, we must sing God’s unlimited divine favor to one another. Sing it with grace in your hearts to the Lord, because when you sing it to the Lord, you are singing it to yourself. Your ability is Christ’s ability and Christ’s ability is your ability.

The self (the spirit being within you) speaks words of wisdom, salvation, discretion, self-control, creation, dominion, deliverance, justice, and prudence. Proverbs 10:31 says, “The mouth of the righteous brings forth wisdom, but a perverse tongue will be cut out.” You have to be careful of what you say, because your
words have a direct impact on your life. The amount of good that you experience in this realm is a direct result of your words. Your words create your environment. Therefore, you must work to create an environment of peace, joy, love, happiness, the fruits of the Spirit. The creative power of God resides in you. The power is not out in the universe. The power lies within YOU. God lives within you. God’s very nature lives in YOU!

Your Words Did It

PRINCIPLE #6

Thoughts originate in consciousness and those thoughts become reality.

Proverbs 12:14 says, “From the fruit of his lips a man is filled with good things as surely as the work of his hands rewards him.” The amount of good that you experience is the result of the words that you speak, because, again, death and life is in the power of your tongue. Remember, thoughts are things. Thoughts originate in your consciousness, and those thoughts become reality. We are creating spirits. We are spirits walking as gods on the earth, demonstrating the God-kind of life. We can experience the God-kind of life because we are spirits created in the image and likeness of God. Your words can create an abundance of good, bad or indifference. Proverbs 13:2 says, “From the fruit of his lips a man enjoys good things, but the unfaithful have a craving for violence.” You have to watch what you say because what we say will affect your life.

Your words provide food for others. Is your menu poison or manna? Manna comes from heaven. Heaven is within you, and depending on your thoughts, hell could be within you. Good manna comes from heaven. Therefore, be disciplined in your speech. Speak only the words that you hear your Father speak. Proverbs
10:19, “When words are many, sin is not absent, but he who holds his tongue is wise.” John 12:50 says, “And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.” Your words reveal your identity as the Christ or the anti-Christ. Matthew 12:37 says, “For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.” What you say you will get. Check what you are saying, because what you are saying is manifesting in your experience. When it manifests it shows up in your life to teach you a lesson. Oftentimes, we are not aware of the lesson, but nothing happens by accident. There are no mistakes in the universe. There are lessons to be learned through every experience in life.

Sometimes we experience setbacks because of our words. A setback is only a means for you to come back to your true self, but you have to know that it is a setback. We have to sit back, reflect, and then come back, and we do that by speaking to ourselves as spiritual beings. If someone speaks negative to you, close your ear-gate and cancel out the negative words. The thoughts of other people cannot frame your world unless you accept them. Hurting people can only hurt people because they walk around with a level of hurt inside of them. But you can only be hurt and offended if you accept their words. The choice is yours. You can choose to buy their thoughts or create your own.

**AFFIRMATION**

I will speak no evil word against my brother or my sister.

I will speak no evil word against me.

I have total power over my tongue. I will speak life.

I will speak love. I will spread joy, peace and happiness with my tongue.
THE UNSPOKEN WORD

The Connection Between Thought and Manifestation

PRINCIPLE #1

The outer world of circumstance is shaped by the inner world of thought.

Every act of man springs forth the hidden seeds of thought. The outer world of circumstance is shaped by the inner world of thought. Thoughts are prophetic words. Man must move from thinking of God to thinking from God. There is a connection between the mind and manifestation. Words are important. However, many churches do not teach about the importance of words in the life of the believer. They may quote phrases such as, “Name and claim it,” or touch on scriptures such as, “Death and life are in the power of the tongue and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof,” (Proverbs 18:21) or “Call those things that be not as though they were.” (Romans 4:17), but many pastors never talk about the consciousness that is behind the words. Your words (your thoughts) are just a reflection of what is going on in your mind. Your thoughts are your unspoken words.
Your thoughts are prophetic. Your thoughts are prophesying to you. Your thoughts are decreeing and declaring what will happen in your life tomorrow, next week and next year. Therefore, control is in your hands, which keeps you from praying to a God outside of you. God is not outside of you beyond the clouds. God is inside of you. He is dwelling within your temple. You are one with God. Jesus said, “I and my Father are one.” Jesus was speaking about oneness. However, the Church does not want to embrace this idea. The Church wants to refute that we are god. But everything was created after its kind, after its image and after its likeness. Cats beget cats, dogs beget dogs and God begets Gods. God deposited His Spirit inside of us. We are His children. We are His offspring. Therefore, we are no different than He. We must come into that oneness in Spirit. The flesh (coats of skin) is not the real us. We are all packaged differently on the outside. We are all covered differently. We can alter our outer appearance. We can be heavy or small. But the Spirit never changes. It is the essence of God. God poured himself into man. Man is the container for God.

God experiences things on this earth by means of man. God wanted to know what it was like to have all things. He decided to dwell in man so He could enjoy things. Spirit has no concept of things. Spirit needs a container in which to dwell. Man is the container for God through which He experiences all things. We are made in His image and in His likeness. God tells us to go and acquire things. God created man, and now He wants us to create. He wants us to create the things.

The world in which God created man is the same world in which God wants man to create things. It is the playground of the gods. God wants us to create our playground. He wants us to have wealth. He wants us to have abundance. If you are one with God, you should manifest God. He does not want you to be in
lack. Lack should not be your testimony. God wants you wide awake, understanding who you are. Who are you? You are god. You are one with the Father.

Many people do not understand the concept of oneness with God and they think it is heresy to say “I am God.” The scripture says “Let this mind be in that was also in Christ Jesus, who being in the image of God thought it not robbery to be equal with God.” (Philippians 2:5) However, the Church will keep this relevant and vital fact a mystery. We are supposed to be moving as God in the earth. Once we accept the fact that we are god, then we can start to do the great things He has ordained for our lives. Jesus said that we are to do greater works than He. We haven’t even measured up to works that He has done. We have to first get to that level and then start thinking beyond that level.

Words Are Like A Two-Edged Sword

PRINCIPLE #2
Words flow out but they remain within.

Your words are the effects of your thoughts. Your thoughts are constantly creating your words that shape and form your outside world. Therefore, you must control your thoughts. The words that you speak are like a two-edge sword. One end is connected to your thoughts and the other end carves out the outside world (life situations and circumstances). We are supposed to take dominion in the earth realm. We are supposed to be creators. Our thoughts are creating, but many of us are not living as God nor thinking as God. God said we should live the abundant life, but many people are not living the abundant life. They have not created the abundant life in their thoughts. Instead, they live a life of lack because that is what they created in their minds.
God gave us dominion in the earth, which means that we have all things. Well, if you have all things, why aren’t you experiencing the benefits of abundant life? God gave us the tools to create, form and shape our world just like He did. The Bible says that the Lamb was slain even before the foundation of the world. How was that possible? God created it in His mind (in His Spirit) before the form came together.

In order to see physical manifestation, you must first create the manifestation in your mind. You must see the end result of your creation before you see the physical manifestation. You have to create from the end and work backwards. You have to first see it done in your mind, in your thoughts, and then you can walk out the creation of it. This is the way God creates, and we should pattern ourselves after our Father.

In order to create the abundant life you cannot seek after things. The Bible says that we have to seek first the kingdom and all of the things will be added unto us. (Matthew 6:33) You must seek the things of the Spirit. You have to seek the mind of God, the thoughts of God, and then you will see the physical manifestation of the things in your life. Man’s portion from God was all, to rule and reign, not to be in lack, because He gave you the ability to create. If you create prosperity in your thoughts, you will carve out prosperity in your experience.

The Most High, the Creator (your consciousness) dwells on the inside of you. You have to think from the inside out, the place where the Most High dwells. So what are you thinking? The answer can be found in your outward experience. Your perception of a thing determines what it is. What is your perception? What are you naming it? What are you calling it? Many people try to manifest things by the works of their hands. But we are supposed to create and manifest in our thoughts and walk out the manifestation in our experience.
Have you ever read a scripture in the Bible that you interpreted in one way and two years later you read the same scripture and it takes on a different meaning? What happened? The Word didn’t change. Your perception changed. God revealed something to you which caused that scripture to come alive and have more depth in your life. That is how perception changes. It doesn’t happen all at once. Your consciousness changes. You have to cast down your imaginations and any thoughts that try to exalt themselves against the knowledge of God.

(2 Corinthians 10:5) If your thoughts don’t line up with what God has for your life, you have to cast them down. You have to continually judge your thoughts and compare them to the truth that you know.

Editing Your Thoughts

PRINCIPLE #3

Your predominate thoughts shape your world and determine your outward experience.

As a result of day to day occurrences, situations, circumstances and people, we are bombarded by thoughts, both positive and negative. Therefore, it is vital that you edit your thoughts. Delete the negative thoughts and hold on only to the positive thoughts, those thoughts that are pure, lovely and noteworthy of praise. We cannot pretend that we don’t have negative thoughts. We cannot pretend that we are not plagued by fear. For example, a person receives a prophetic word to purchase a home, but they have no money in their bank account. Fear may prevent them from going to the realtor. However, they have to dispel fear. If you can’t get rid of the fear, move in faith anyway, shaking and quaking. It is all about consciousness. It’s about creating from the end.
Think about the manifestation of the promise, and then allow those thoughts to create your experience.

You have to control your mind and edit the negative thoughts. Your imagination is creation. Everything you need dwells on the inside of you. You have to learn how focus on what God is saying and not allow your thoughts to just roam around in your mind. You have to direct what is happening in your mind. You have to cast down those thoughts that will hinder your creativity, hinder your progress, or hinder your forward movement in God. If you find yourself constantly thinking negative thoughts, flood your mind with positive thoughts and affirmations and then the negative will not be able to speak in your life. Your predominate thoughts shape your world and determine your outward experience.

Everything is made after its own kind. Negative thoughts beget negative thoughts. Positive thoughts beget positive thoughts. If you have a fearful thought and you allow that thought to go unchecked and unedited, fear will manifest in your experience, multiply in your life, and cause you to doubt what God told you. However, if you edit that negative thought at the root, and begin to affirm, “God said I am the head and not the tail, all things are mine,” you will change your outward experience. You must brainwash yourself to get rid of the negative so that you can come into the truth of who you really are.

The Mind is a Garden

PRINCIPLE #4
What is done in secret shall be brought to the light.

When you plant seeds in a garden you don’t immediately see the harvest, but instead weeds may grow that can kill your harvest.
This analogy can be applied to the mind. When we have negative thoughts that should be cast down, challenges arise. You have to pull the weeds out of your mind. You have to get rid of the negativity. You have to get rid of the spirit of “I can’t.” You have to get rid of the spirit of “what if”. However, this is not a one time event. You are constantly being bombarded with the thoughts that you create (lack of confidence, fear), and you are also being bombarded by the consciousness of your surroundings (the world, your job, family, friends, co-workers, associates). Therefore, you must be careful with whom you associate, because you want to avoid negative chatter in your ear. If you don’t dispel the negative chatter, you will find yourself entertaining those thoughts and allowing them to shape your world, causing you to miss your destiny. If negative thoughts go unchecked and unedited, they will grow and you will see a manifestation of those thoughts in your experience. You have to do some sorting. You have to do some editing. You have to do the work in your mind.

You think in secret. Your thoughts are veiled. What is done in secret shall be brought to the light. However, every thought that you have, regardless of whether you ever speak them verbally or not, will be brought to the light (or manifestation). They will manifest. Have you ever noticed that even if someone does not verbally express their emotions, you can look at their body language and tell what they are thinking? Body language speaks volumes (the way people stand, the way they sit, the way they fold their arms, the expression on their face). You can detect when someone has an attitude even if they don’t speak. It’s almost like their thoughts have some form of expression either through the expression on their face, the way they move or the way they walk. Their body language is speaking prophetically. Their consciousness is speaking.
You attract what you are, not what you want. You meet no one on this journey of life but you. The thoughts that you have will attract others with the same thoughts. Your thoughts are like a magnet drawing like thoughts unto itself. Your inward thoughts attract the outward manifestation of those thoughts. Every person that shows up in your life is some aspect of you. If you meet someone with whom you don’t feel comfortable, you must examine the inside of yourself and see what in you drew that person. The battle is not on the outside, the battle is on the inside. You have to find that thought and delete it from your mind, and then that person will exit your life.

All things start in the Spirit, but then God wants the manifestation in the earth. The outer world of circumstances is shaped by the inner world of thought. Your thoughts carve out and shape your world. If you don’t like the situation that you are in, you don’t have to pray to God to change it. God is sitting on the inside of you waiting for you to move, waiting for you to think a thought that will change your situation. God does not work for you, He works with you. You are partners with God. You are one with Him. God wants you to have riches, wealth, peace, happiness, joy. He does not hold any good thing from you. But faith without works is dead (James 2:17). He uses you as the vehicle to experience all of those things. God made us overcomers. He gave us a tool (our mind) that will get us out of any situation. The thoughts that we have carve out our lives.

Every act of man springs forth hidden seeds of thoughts. Again, your words are like a two-edge sword. The words that you
speak carve out and create your life on the outside. The other end of the sword is connected to your thoughts, which control the sword that creates, carves and builds your world. It is important that we understand the connection, because if we don’t, we will find ourselves chasing after things instead of creating them in our mind. You have to see it first in consciousness. When a woman is pregnant, creation is taking place on the inside. The development and formation of the fetus is not visible to those around her. In the same way, if you start with a thought to have, to be, or to do something, and put all of your energy and effort into thinking it into manifestation, people will not be able to see the formative stages with their natural eye. You cannot see the manifestation happening in the Spirit realm. But after you have thought the right thoughts and manifested them in the Spirit, you will begin to see the physical manifestation.

Creation Happens in the Mind

PRINCIPLE #6

If you want to experience true manifestation in your life, you must move your mind out of the way and connect to the mind of God.

God created the world in His mind, which is where we must create our world. You have to think from the end and see the results first. You have to go into your imagination, into your mind, into your thoughts and begin to paint the picture (details) of what you want. God teaches us the principles. We just have to look at our lives. Your perception of your world is critical to creation and manifestation. Creation and manifestation will not happen if you run around trying to make things happen in the physical realm. You have to think the right thoughts and picture what
you want to see in the Spirit realm. Then and only then will it manifest in your experience. It is a spiritual law. You cannot mess it up. It’s a principle. It works for whosoever will. Once you find the pattern, you must work the same pattern over and over again.

If you want to experience true manifestation in your life, you must move your mind out of the way and connect to the mind of God. There is only one power. You cannot blame anyone else for lack or limitation in your life. You have to take ownership and responsibility for your own life. God gave you control. He gave you the keys. He told you to subdue the earth. But you cannot do that if you think that you are separate from God. You cannot believe God is helping you on one hand, and the next day the devil is trying to get in His way. You have to cast down those negative thoughts so that all you are left with is God consciousness.

Assume the Feeling

PRINCIPLE #7

If your consciousness is right, then the action and the manifestation will be right.

You have to assume the feeling of your desire. You have to become full of the feeling, which is part of painting that picture on the inside of you. As you fill in the picture, you continually get full of the feeling. At some point, you will see yourself there because you created it so clearly in your mind. That is when it clicks. You have to paint the picture so clear that no one can snatch it from you.

A double-minded man is unstable in all of his ways. You can’t proclaim “I am rich” but live in lack because of fear. That is double-mindedness. If the consciousness is right, then the action and the manifestation will be right. If you want wealth, but you live in an
apartment and haven’t gotten to the level of the house yet, you have
to correct your thinking. You have to name it and claim it. “I and my
Father are one. I am the house.” If you have not seen the manifes-
tation of it, you have not really come into oneness with the thought.
When you come into oneness with the thought you will experience
the manifestation.

   Sticks and stones can break your bones, but words can kill.
You cannot send a word (thought) out into the universe and think
it will sit idle. It will manifest. There are no idle thoughts.  
Everything has a manifestation. Therefore, whatever you are liv-
ing in, whatever world or situation, it is a manifestation of what is
on the inside of you pressed out. You created all of it. If you don’t
like what you see, go back into your temple, rearrange some
things and create something different. Your outer temple is a
reflection of your inner temple.

   It’s Magnetic

   PRINCIPLE #8
   You meet no one but you.

   The inner you is a magnet to the outer world. You meet no one
but you. You draw to you whatever is on the inside of you. The
people that show up in your life are you, whether you like them
or not. Your friends are some aspect of you. Many people don’t
want to accept this fact. You are supposed to go on the inside and
make the adjustment, and the person will leave. You have to
delete them out of your mind.

   Your thoughts are like magnets. Whatever you are dreaming
about, whatever you are thinking about will show up in your expe-
rience. You have to control your thoughts. Your future dreams
must become your present fact. If you have a three-year plan to be at a particular place in your life, then your thoughts have to be full of that plan, and it will manifest in your experience. You have to be diligent. You have to think continually about your plan. You have to get full of the feeling.

The Bible says, “If I be lifted up from the earth, I’ll draw all men unto me.” (John 12:32) You are a magnet. You are constantly drawing things to yourself. Your thoughts are connected to your soul. Your thoughts are the essence of you. Adam separated himself from God in his thoughts, which resulted in the fall of man. He was not in oneness with God and that separation of consciousness separated him from God. God told Adam and Eve not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. If they had operated in that thought, then disobedience would not have been the result. But they had a different thought, and as a result they fell. A contrary thought will cause separation. You always want to be in oneness with the truth of God.

**Who Do You Think You Are?**

**PRINCIPLE #9**

*Man must move from thinking of God to thinking from God.*

Your concept of self determines the world in which you live. You are who you think you are. If you think that you are an executive, then you are an executive. If you are not where you want to be in life, then change your thoughts. Thoughts and character are one. A person’s character is really just an outpicturing of their thoughts. Are you trustworthy? Well, if you have trustworthy thoughts, then people will perceive you as trustworthy. Your thoughts shape and mold your world. You must be mature to
understand that God dwells in your thoughts. God expects us to edit, shape and form our thoughts and get rid of those thought that do not yield the manifestation that we desire.

The invisible is more powerful than the visible. The invisible, the Spirit world, the inside, is where everything begins. Everything we see in our outward experience is simply an effect. Your thoughts affect your prayers. As a matter of fact, your thoughts are your prayers. When you pray to God, your thoughts (consciousness) create the manifestation. People always think about prayer as asking God for something. However, all you have to do is be that in your thoughts and your prayer will be answered. Prayer is an inner work. It is all about what is going on in your mind. You don’t have to ask God for anything because you are god. As long as you believe it and you are full of the feeling, the minute you say “I am that” then that thing becomes yours. When God created the earth, He never doubted whether the earth would manifest. God is, so that settles it. The manifestation was already happening in the Spirit the moment God had the thought to create the earth. Whatever you desire, be that in thought and it will manifest in your experience. Man must move from thinking of God to thinking from god. Man is God. So the minute that you realize that you are god, you will stop asking God for things, because you will realize “I am He and so I just have to be.”

Train Your Thoughts

**PRINCIPLE #10**

Your future is your thoughts grown up.

Your future is your thoughts grown up. How do your thoughts grow up? Thoughts beget thoughts. When you ponder a thought
it matures. Oftentimes, you will have other thoughts or ideas as a result of the initial thought. Remember, there is only one power and that is God, the good, the omnipotent, and that power exists on the inside of you. You are one with God the minute that you believe you are. You have to restore yourself back to your original self. You are god. The only reason you may not operate as God is because you choose not to believe that you are god. You have to train your thoughts so that when they grow up and become full, you will see the manifestation that you desire. You are in control.

Your feelings will give birth to whatever you want to manifest in your life. Whether good or bad, your feelings are going to bring it forth. You choose the things that you want to manifest in your life. Good thoughts will produce good ideas. Bad thoughts will produce bad ideas. The choice is yours. Negative thinking will produce famine in your life. Negative thinking will produce havoc in your life. Therefore, you have to edit your thoughts. Unedited, negative thoughts will produce stress, fear and anxiety. You have to delete those thoughts that are not going to give you the manifestation that you desire.

Your imagination is creation. Put as much detail as you can around your thought or idea. That is part of the formation process. Don’t be concerned with the events that happen between the inception of the thought and the resulting manifestation. The details can change. Be flexible as long as it gets you to the end result. But you have to have a definite target. You have to put yourself in the picture. Manifestation is very important to God. God never intended for us to be in lack in any area of our lives. Manifestation never ends. God always goes from glory to glory. So once you have attained the thing that you desire, you will want to manifest something greater. You will find that the house is too
small, the car is too small. God will begin to show you new possibilities and give you new ideas. Regardless of the state you are in, there is no lack because you and God are partners. You are one. Just seek first the kingdom and His spiritual truths, and then all of the things that you desire will be added unto you.

**AFFIRMATION**

I have not because I ask not.

I must open my mouth and speak what God has for me.

My thoughts are making things happen for me.

I am creating and manifesting with MY conscious and subconscious mind.

Thank you God-in-me for revealing the truth of me.
CHAPTER 14

DESIRE: THE PROOF OF PRE-EXISTENCE

“What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.” (Mark 11:24)

Desire Is of the Father

PRINCIPLE #1
God speaks to man through the power of desire.

God is forever seeking expression through us. Your present condition is a direct result of the desires that you have harbored in the past. Desire is the voice of the unseen speaking to you, processing so that it may deliver. Desire already exists inside of you waiting for you to declare “let there be,” and whatsoever you desire will surely come into existence. The scripture says, “what things so ever you desire.” What things do you desire? You can only desire that which is close to you or within your reach. Desire is the proof of pre-existence. In other words, desire is of the Father. Your desires come from God. However, desire is not universal. The Bible refers
to two fathers, the father of evil and God the Father. John 8:44 says, “Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.”

God exists in you, through you and as you. Ephesians 4:1-5 says, “I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you to walk worthy of the calling with which you were called, with all lowliness and gentleness, with longsuffering, bearing with one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling; one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.”

The New Living Translation says, “Always keep yourselves united in the Holy Spirit, and bind yourselves together with peace. We are all one body, we have the same Spirit, and we have all been called to the same glorious future. There is only one Lord, one faith, one baptism, and there is only one God and Father, who is over us all and in us all and living through us all.”

Desire originates in consciousness. Desire comes forth from deep within. Desire is like the sap of a tree. Sap is contained on the inside of a tree. In the same way, your DNA is contained on the inside of you. The core substance to everything that exists is found deep within you. God lives in you. The kingdom of God is within you. (Luke 17:21)

PRINCIPLE #2

Desire is an intrinsic, magnetic force that is at work within you and draws everything unto you.

Desire is like a force that resides inside of you. It is an energetic life force that is triggered within. Tradition teaches that
desire is triggered by what you see. You see something and then you desire it. Desire simply means, “of the Father.” When you begin to have “of the Father” experiences, it will be something that you cannot explain on an exoteric level because it was never designed for you to explain it. You cannot explain desire. Desire is a powerful emotion that if coupled with the right action can draw with incredible force. If a woman desires to have an intimate moment with her husband, it doesn’t matter where she is, all she has to do is visualize the intimacy in her mind and her husband will come home and have the same feeling. He will come home and look into her eyes and know what she is thinking. This is what happens when couples are in tune with each other. That is the power of desire. When you have entertained desire it is impossible for that desire to be left unfulfilled because who can deny the Father? Remember, desire is of the Father. John 12:23 says, “And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.” - I will draw all men, all ideas, all laws that bring into manifestation the very thing that I Am. Desire is an intrinsic, magnetic force that is at work within you and draws everything unto you.

**Realized Desire**

**PRINCIPLE #3**

**Belief is the key to realized desire.**

“What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.” (Mark 11:24) When you pray what should you do? Believe. When we look at the word “belief” we see, “be life” ? be the life thereof. Belief is an action that can only be carried out by you. You are designed to express the belief factor. I asked a number of people to define the words “belief” and “believe” and here are the results:
Belief…

- Having faith.
- To be without doubt.
- To trust.

Looking at the word “believe” I see be-live, be live in the action, be live in the thought and put it to action; believe what it is that you desire. When you put life into it, the action comes into it.

- An energy inside of you that brings forth life.
- Expecting results.

However, belief is not your final stage. James 2:19 says, even the devil believes and trembles. So belief is not enough. Until you put action behind your belief your belief is nullified. You must convert your belief into corresponding action consistently until the desire is fulfilled, where it is no longer a desire but it is your I Am expressed as you. Only you can give birth to your desires. You must go from belief to consistent action. It is only through consistent action that you come into the law of Divine mind, the I Am that I Am. You cannot create in desire. The desire is just the sensation or the feeling. You can only create in the I Am.

**PRINCIPLE #4**

*Translate belief into corresponding action.*

You have to convert the feeling into a corresponding action. Let’s go back to our example of the woman who desires to be intimate with her husband. She will set the mood for the evening; she will cook a wonderful meal, light candles, chill the wine, and put on soft music. All of her actions will correspond to her initial feeling, and as a result, the motion begins to take place. Once she converts the feeling, fulfillment will result. You have to allow the conversion process to take place.
If increase is what you desire, just wishing for increase is not enough. Praying for increase is not enough. You have to believe first, because belief implies that you are going to apply the corresponding action that will lead to the result that you’re looking for - increase. If I give, it shall be given unto me also, good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over shall men give unto my bosom. (Luke 6:38) You must translate belief into corresponding action. Set in motion the laws that will bring the results into your experience. Luke 11:9 says, “And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.” You have to set the actions in motion that will bring your desire to fulfillment. It is not necessary to explain it, just embrace it. For example, if you come in contact with acid it will burn you. Do you have to understand how the acid works? No. All you have to do is stand where the acid is and it will do its work.

Hebrews 4:12 says, “For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.” Once the prophetic word is activated in your life you go from desire to fulfillment. Desire must have corresponding action for fulfillment to manifest. Desire by itself cannot produce anything. We already know desire is of the Father, but if desire is going to be realized, you have to add the corresponding action. The fulfillment is there waiting to exhale. There is latent power within the soul that is triggered in phases. At takeoff, a space shuttle ascends as one big unit, but when it reaches a certain height it drops a part, ignites and pushes forward. Desire is the same way. It is big in the beginning, but then it has to shed something from itself for you to encounter the fulfillment. Some people try to live in pure desire. However, you have to get to the wish fulfilled. The
way to have the wish fulfilled is to simply get to the point where you and the Father are one and you will no longer need the “booster rocket” to get you there.

It’s Already Happened

**PRINCIPLE #5**

Every time you experience a desire it is proof that what you desire already exists.

There is nothing new under the sun. Every time you experience a desire it is proof that what you desire already exists. You have to now find the path by which it is going to come into fulfillment. How do you want to receive it, by boat, plane, donkey, or elephant? You make the choice. Your decision will determine how fast it arrives. Do you like to repeat events? Some people like to repeat the same steps over and over again even though they see no progress. However, when we continue to repeat the same fruitless steps, we misappropriate the laws that God has ordained that will yield different results.

Desire is God’s signal to you that you already have what you are craving. However, you must first believe and then add the corresponding action. When you first experience the desire it is whole and complete. When you truly believe, nothing is impossible. If somebody tells you that Colgate is the best toothpaste and you believe it, you will drive far and wide to find Colgate toothpaste. Why? Because you believe what you were told.

I like to tell the story of a young Christian man who owned his own business. Every time he had problems with different individuals he would come back inside his business, pull out his .38 revolver, stick it in his waist and go back outside. When you are in
a crisis, your true belief will be revealed. Whatever you turn to in
the moment of crisis reveals what you really believe. Most of us
scream, “I believe God,” but let a little situation arise and immedi-
ately we turn to anything other than God. We don’t call God. We call
our friends, family members. “Do you have five minutes? I have
something to tell you.” Why? Because your heart is not turned
towards what you say you believe. When you truly believe you will
learn how to shut down everything and turn to God and say,
“Father, I turn to you because I know that there is nothing new
under the sun. This is not a surprise to you because you allowed it
to come into my experience. Now, good night, Lord, I am going to
rest, because I have nothing to fear,” and then go to sleep.

My family thinks something is wrong with me because I
choose to ignore them when they try to tell me about the crazi-
lessness that is happening in other people’s lives. Oftentimes, I will
respond by saying “um-hmm” and go back to sleep. They think
that I am not listening, but there is absolutely nothing that I can
do about it. So I choose to not let it enter my consciousness. I
can’t pray for your healing. I can only point you to the Lord, to the
principles that trigger what is already on the inside of you. For
example, if Cynthia came to Debra with a problem, Debra must
know how to still Cynthia’s soul and point her back to the God
that is on the inside of her. Instead of trying to pray for her, they
must come together and agree in thanksgiving.

There is nothing under the sun that is foreign to God. Once
you understand that there is no situation that is foreign to God,
you will no longer point people to something or someone outside
of them for the answer, but you will turn them back to the inside
and watch them evolve in the strength of the power within. The
Bible says that His strength is made perfect in our weakness,
which means that when you are weak as man, God is made strong on the inside of you.

PRINCIPLE #6  
God will only feed you at your level of consciousness.

Ephesians 5:14 says, “Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ will give thee life.” When you sleep as man you awake as God. “He who soweth unto the flesh is of the flesh and he that sows unto the Spirit is of the Spirit.” (Galatians 6:8) One must be lesser in order for the other to become greater. John said, I must decrease that God might increase. (John 3:30) If you cannot decrease in your human nature, then Divine virtue cannot increase within you. God, the all powerful, can never be powerless. But like a turtle, God can appear to have no head until it is necessary for you to recognize that He is the head of your life.

Every creation holds a mystery of God. Snakes can blend into their environment. God is like a snake. He can hide. He can be still to the point that He blends in with your circumstances. It doesn’t mean that He is absent. You cannot see him because your old world is covered in a certain way. But until you learn how to move away that which is to be moved, cast off that which needs to be cast off, and lay aside that which needs to be laid aside, the nakedness of God will not be revealed. God will only feed you at your level of consciousness.

The Reward

PRINCIPLE #7  
Desire is God’s reward.

Have faith in God and have the God kind of faith. What is the God kind of faith?
Knowing that you and the Father are One.

Nothing is impossible.

Solid as a rock.

Hebrews 11:1 says, “Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.” Faith is the substance of things. Faith gives visibility to things. It gives form to things. Faith is the cause of things. Things cannot manifest unless there is faith. Faith is the ground support of things hoped for and the evidence of things not seen. Faith brings the substance of things hoped for into view and then becomes the evidence. Faith is the seed and the tree. The seed is the cause and the tree is the result. Where there is faith, there will always be evidence.

Desire is an incubator of creativity. It incubates the idea or thought until the transforming stages have been completed. Just as the woman’s body provides a sack that protects the fetus, faith will give the substance of things hoped for a sack of protection until it is fully mature. We have to learn how to carry our desires and protect them until they are fully established within us as our own reality. Then when they have come of age we can begin to expose the beauty of our creation.

You are not a human being, but you are a spirit having a human experience. Once you begin to live in the “I Am” of God and realize that you are not flesh and blood, you will receive the reward from heaven, for desire is God’s reward. Desire is the revelation of your eternal purpose. Your present status in life is a result of your previous desire. If you do not like your present experience, then you have to go back and dream yet another dream. Desire is like a waiter who delivers your order. You will only get what is written down. If you are not prepared to write it, then you have signed up to receive your order incomplete.
You must believe that that you have no need and no lack. All that the Father has is yours. You must feel your desire. Your desire is waiting to happen. God will allow you to fulfill everything that you desire, Money is not the reason why you are in a state lack. You have to learn how to dismiss the thieves in your temple that try to squelch your desires. You must work to see the fulfillment of your desires, especially when it will benefit all of humanity. Fulfill it. Do not deny it.

**AFFIRMATION**

I am proof that God exists.

I am proof that money exists.

God and money could not exist without me.

This building is proof that I exist.

My house is proof that I exist.

Everything around me is proof that I exist.
CHAPTER 15

THE UNFINISHED SYMPHONY

Life is Like a Symphony

PRINCIPLE #1

Life is like a symphony. It is to be played and to be heard.

We came to the earth pre-packaged. God packaged everything that we would ever need for this life on the inside of us. The kingdom of God is within us. Therefore we need not look without, but we look within for our source and our supply. We are servants of the Most High, and we reside within His palace. Therefore, everything that is available to Him is available to us.

Life is like a symphony. It is to be played and to be heard. A symphony is a harmony of sounds. Your life creates a sound. Everything that you do creates a sound. Each letter of your name carries a particular sound or vibration. The five vowel sounds alone do not sound like music, but when you put them together they can create a melodious sound. The vowels and consonants that form your name create music as sweet as a symphony.
Together they are in harmony and they create music in the earth. Your name is a symphony. It is your symphony, the symphony of your life. Your life creates a sound and that sound is connected to your purpose. In the symphony of life you must release the proper vibrations in the earth that are necessary to usher forth the specific sound that should emanate from your being, the sound that is connected to your purpose. Sound is measured in decibels and depending on the vibration, it will release whatever sound forms at that level. Whatever sound is vibrating in your life will be released in the earth.

For example, if you are called to work in the medical field, that is the sound that is vibrating on the inside of you and should be released in the earth. Everyone has their own individual sound. Although there are many people in the medical field, no one will vibrate at the level your level, because each sound is unique and special to each person. If you are called to be a doctor, you are going to vibrate at that level. If you are called to be a janitor, you are going to vibrate at that level. However, there are some people who are called to be doctors but they are operating as janitors. As a result, their vibration is out of sync. They are not vibrating at the level or the frequency that they were ordained to vibrate. Somehow they have missed something. They missed a signal. They missed a cue. Something has happened in their life that has caused their sound to go awry. Their vibration is more of a noise rather than a sound.

Whatever you magnify, whatever you worship, whatever you make important in your life, that is the sound that you will emanate in the earth, even though there is a higher level in God available. You can begin to operate on any level, but there is always a higher vibration of you on the inside. That higher vibra-
tion is what you should strive to reach so that you can complete your symphony.

Creation Is Waiting

**PRINCIPLE #2**

*Creation is waiting for us to wake up to our God-self.*

Your body is always moving. You may be stationary, but your vital organs and systems are constantly in motion. If they are not moving, then you are dead. If there is nothing happening in your life, you are dead. The body was created to move. The body was created to function. There is constant movement. There is constant motion. When you take an x-ray the technician will tell you to stand still. You have to be still. You may even hold your breath to stop the movement. However, you have no control over what is happening on the inside of your body.

We were created to manifest greatness. We must constantly strive to reach the next level in God. God never intended for us to be stationary or static in one particular place. He always intended for us to manifest. The whole purpose of creation is manifestation. The Bible says the earth groans and travails for the manifestation of the sons of God. (Romans 8:19) Notice it says “manifestation” which means it is something that will happen again and again, not just one time. We are supposed to constantly manifest and reveal the greatness of the Lord. Every vibration carries with it a specific manifestation. Creation is waiting for us to wake up to our God-self, to move forward in the highest level of God that is possible for us. The sky is the limit. We put limits on what we can do. But when we operate in our God-self, the sky is the limit. There is no end to how far we can go.
Every vibration (movement) is an indication that manifestation is possible. If there is life in your body, manifestation is possible. The only time manifestation is not possible is when you are dead. Every vibration is a signal to move to the next level, however, you have to vibrate at the right frequency in order move in your purpose. If you are not vibrating at the right frequency, you will find yourself operating in someone else’s symphony. You don’t want to play in someone else’s symphony because you are supposed to create your own. If you try to play in someone else’s symphony the sound won’t be the same. It’s like listening to a recording of a great song. When the original artist sings the song the song is great, but when someone else sings the same song, the sound is very different. It doesn’t have the same flavor. You must vibrate at the level that God ordained for you so that your symphony can be complete, for creation is waiting to hear your sound.

The Power of Sound

PRINCIPLE #3
The degree of your vibration will determine the degree of the sound resonated.

You are the carrier of sound. People can hear you even when you are not speaking. You don’t have to say a thing. You possess a unique sound. Therefore, you have to make sure that your sound is in harmony with what God has placed on the inside of you and with your surroundings. You must create a perfect symphony, for God said, “be ye perfect even as I am perfect.” (Matthew 5:48)

Whenever God made a declaration in the earth it usually came through a sound. In the old movies, whenever there was a declaration to be made the trumpets would sound as a signal that
something was about to happen, an event was taking place or a declaration was going to be made. In the book of Kings, Elijah heard the sound of an abundance of rain even though there was no rain. He heard the sound before the event actually happened.

If you are operating in the right spirit, people can hear your sound before you actually manifest. When you were born God declared himself to be you. He came forth in the person of you and he declared himself to be you in the earth. Your sound (vibration) emerged at that particular time. A new expression of Him was heard and that was you. God is raising up prophets to speak a particular sound, but you must be on the same frequency or the same wavelength to hear Him. The declaration usually comes through a sound. You have been sent here as a sound to declare the glory of God.

**Let It Be In Heaven As It Is In Earth**

Heaven and earth resides in you. There are some things that God speaks to us in our mind that our physical bodies have yet to manifest. Take a moment and just think about all the prophetic words you have received over the years. When you first heard the word it sounded wonderful and lovely and you believed it. It was in your mind but it had not quite expressed itself in your experience. The prophetic word was in your heaven, but it had yet to manifest in your earth. It is the same with your sound or your vibration. We are moving those things from the heaven to the earth so that they can manifest. When you first received the prophetic word it made no sense. You didn’t know how it was going to happen, but you believed it. It was in your heaven. But once you began to work your prophetic word and move it out into your experience, then you were able to see the manifestation. As
it is in heaven, so it is in earth. You will come forth in whatever sound God has already declared for your life. So let the mind of God be in you to produce the physical manifestation of what God promised.

Let the sound that is in your heaven be manifested in your earth. There must be synchronization of the sound and the manifestation. Often there is a lapse of time between the sound and the manifestation. Many people get caught up in that period of time and either lose focus or get distracted, and as a result they miss the manifestation. Sometimes God wants us to wait. But many people refuse to wait and try to manifest before their time. We have to be very mindful in the waiting period that we are doing what God would have us to do so that it can be manifested in the earth. If God said it, it is going to happen, but we have to be mindful that it is in God’s time and not in our time. We receive the word so that we can be prepared for it. He doesn’t want to bring anything on us unaware. The sound is released to bring about increase. Let the sound that is in your heaven be manifested through your earth.

Your Sound is Unique

PRINCIPLE #4
You have be the person God created you to be.

Every individual produces a unique sound. You do not have to try to be like anyone else because you are an original. God placed special talents in you that are unique to you only. Therefore, you will manifest God in your own unique way. Nobody will be able to do it like you. You don’t have to look to anyone else to try to learn how to do it. Your way is going to be unique to you. You are the carrier of your sound. You vibrate at your own fre-
quency. No one else can vibrate at your frequency. You are unique. No two people have the same fingerprints. In the same way your sound is unique. You have be the person God created you to be. You cannot be anybody else. People will not know you if you start acting like somebody else. They will only know you as you act within yourself and begin to emit the sound that is unique to you. You have a unique sound and nobody can copy it.

You have within you every pipe and tabret necessary to produce your unique sound. You possess the instruments that are needed to bring forth the sound in your earth. When God made Adam he was whole and complete. He needed no-thing. God made you whole and complete, lacking nothing. Everything you need is complete within you. You have everything that is necessary to produce the proper sound that you should emanate in the earth. You don’t have to get it from anybody else. It’s within you. Therefore, when you need to produce, go within as opposed to going without.

When your unique sound is heard, people will know that it is time for a visitation. When your sound is released in the earth the alarm will sound signaling that your time has come. It is time for Bernadette to come forth. It is time for Gloria to come forth. Your life is about to be expressed and it will bring forth a new tone. It will bring forth a new melody. It will bring forth a new harmony, one that has not been heard in the earth. For creation has been moaning and groaning for the manifestation of the sons of God. Creation is moaning and groaning for your manifestation. You will begin to bring completion to your symphony of life when your sound is heard. Let the sound that comes forth out of you cause people to behold it and to worship your God. When you operate in the giftings and talents that God has given you, people will recognize and begin to understand the God in you. Your sound has
the ability to bring salvation and salvages all back to God. Somebody is waiting for you to manifest.

If vibrations cease to emanate from your being, life is no longer present in you. In other words, you are dead. It’s over. You have finished your course. Many people fail to complete their course because they have not risen to the level that God has desired for them or raised their vibration so that there will be nothing lacking in their symphony. If you don’t complete your assignment, darkness shall be upon you and people will not know you. How many people have passed away and people never knew they existed? Somehow they missed the sound that they were supposed to come here to create and they did not become a part of that symphony. People didn’t know they existed. They couldn’t even hear their music. They never elevated to the level that God had intended for their lives. They had everything that they needed, but they chose not to manifest.

When you vibrate at the right frequency there is a sound that comes forth. It means that life is at hand. A message is being sent forth. You are being sent forth. A word is coming forth in the expression of you. However, failure to transmit means that interference is present. When interference is present you have to press in a little harder to hear God. You have to get a little closer to the Divine. Maybe you have to be still so that you can hear what God is saying. Something is interfering with the signal and you must move it out of the way.

Many people have not been able to complete their assignments because they have let distractions (people) interfere with the transmission that God is trying to send to them. “

“You are a woman, you certainly can’t do that.” — Interference of transmission.

You should not allow the opinions of people to take you out of the symphony of life where God has placed you. If God has put that unction on the inside of you that you can be the best conductor in the world, then you must have it in you. Go forward. Don’t be concerned with what people say. You have to believe what God has said to you and stay focused on the promise

Interference Affects Perception

Principle #5
Don’t allow people to take you off course.

How many times have you let situations or people interfere with your perception? Many people perceive what God is saying, but they allow situations or people to take them off of their course. However, you can’t allow distractions to take you off course. The widow woman perceived that Elijah was a holy man of God. This was her perception and no one could change it. You have to be to be led by the Spirit. You have to have your ears open to His sound. You know the voice of the Lord. You know when it is God and when it is not God. So you have to stay in tune. Before the orchestra can go forth, they must first get in tune. If they fail to get in tune they will create a cacophony and no one will enjoy their sound. In the same way, we have to make sure we are in tune with God so that we can move forth in the sound of God and create the manifestation of God as God.

If you fail to complete the symphony, a void will be created in the universe. When you don’t complete your task, when you don’t complete the sound, when you get distracted by things that are
going on in your outside world, then dead air emits from your life, which means nothing is happening, nothing is moving. When you don’t complete the symphony there is a misplaced rest in your life. In every symphony there are pauses where someone else can pick up, then they all play together, and the cycle continues to the end. You have to make sure that when you are in the rest period, the rest is ordained by God. But sometimes people rest when God is saying, go forward. We have to make sure that we are hearing what God is saying so that we don’t get out of tune or out of order in our lives.

Principle #6
When you don’t supply your special gift or talent, then you rob the world from experiencing God in you.

If you do not complete your symphony you rob the earth of a special gift that only you have. If you do not complete your symphony, you do a grave injustice to yourself and also to others. Everybody has a piece that they are to supply to world, to the universe, to the earth, and when you don’t supply your special gift or talent, then you rob the rest of the world from experiencing God in you. To leave it undone leaves other people in suspense. It’s like hearing a piece of music that does not have an ending. You are left in suspense. In music there is something called chord progression that goes from the first chord to the fourth chord to the fifth chord, then you know the song is finished. What happens when we don’t finish the symphony? There is a feeling of wanting to complete the release but it’s not there.

Let the melody of your life enable another to experience liberty. Let the melody of your life enable another to rejoice. If you fail to complete your assignment, you do yourself and everyone else an injustice. It is an abomination to God because he sent you here
for a particular purpose. You must let the melody of your life enable another person to experience liberty. That is why you were born. That is why God sent you to the earth. Can you imagine if a doctor held back his gift of medicine? How many people would be missing his touch? Granted, there are many other people that may do what he does, but they would not experience it from him, and God intended for him to minister to them that they might receive whatever healing they needed, whatever touch they needed, whatever advice they needed. No one else could supply that. We put things off course when we don’t finish the assignment, when we don’t finish our symphony.

When you play your symphony other people will rejoice because you are operating within the boundaries and the laws and the talents and giftings that God has given unto you. Your sound will cause others to rejoice and praise and honor the God in you.

The Importance of the Finish

PRINCIPLE #7

Make sure that you are in the right place so that your symphony of life will not be left unfinished.

Let there always be an end in your beginning even as I AM is the beginning and the ending. Jesus said, “I Am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end.” (Revelation 1:11) I am the complete symphony. God never intended for you to leave your symphony unfinished. He intended for you to take it to the very end even as Jesus took his symphony to the very end. It was finished when he died on Calvary. It was done. What he came to do was over. He completed his course. Even Paul said that he ran the race and completed the course. He knew that what he came to the earth to do was completed. He had done everything he was assigned to
do. His symphony was in order. The rests were perfect. The notes were perfect. The melodies were perfect. The harmony was in one-ness. He knew that he had completed the task.

We must complete everything that God has placed us in the earth to do. There can be no incompleteness in you when you move to the next level in God. Don’t leave with your work undone. Make sure that you are doing what God has for you to do in this season. You do not what to leave any facet undone. There are a few composers who have died before they finished their symphonies. Mozart had many works that were incomplete. There were people that came with like spirits to complete it, but what he had to do was gone. It was over. It was finished. Now, someone with a like spirit has to pick it up and bring it to completion.

We have to make sure that we bring our gifts and talents to the Lord in the completed stage. You don’t what to leave life undone. You want to get the most out of life. Jesus said I came that you might have life and have it more abundantly. (John 10:10) You want the abundance. You want to make sure you get everything out of life and that you give your all in life. When you give everything, then everything is given back to you and you will find that you will not want or lack for anything. You have to shun the distractions in the form of people, places and even things so that you can move forward and your life will not be an unfinished symphony.

Do a personal inventory. Where am I unfinished? Am I putting a rest where there shouldn’t be a rest? Where should I be moving and manifesting? Where am I not moving and manifesting? It is like checks and balances. Make sure that you are in the right place so that your symphony of life will not be left unfinished.
AFFIRMATION

I will sing a new song to the Lord.

I am worship in its completed form.

My spirit is vibrating on a higher level of conscious.

I will complete my symphony here on earth.
CHAPTER 16

THE BE-ATTITUDES OF SERVITUDE

“And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.”

(Matthew 5:1-12)
Your attitude reveals your consciousness and determines your success as a servant. Your attitude also shapes your aptitude and your altitude. Your attitude can take you as high as you want to go. If your attitude reflects a God-consciousness, you can soar like an eagle. There is no limit to how high we can go and what we can achieve on this prophetic journey. The Bible says, “As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he.” (Proverbs 23:7) Whatever you think, you will eventually become, because thoughts are things. Your thoughts will eventually manifest in your experience. If you think righteousness, then you will walk in the power of Jesus’ righteousness. If you think success, you will walk in the power of success. If you think poverty, then you will walk in poverty and lack. If you think wealth and prosperity, you will walk in prosperity. You determine how far you can go in life. Only you can make that decision. You decide how high you want to reach. No one can determine that for you. It is a matter of choice. You choose your altitude as well as your aptitude.

Therefore, do not allow sin to interrupt the process of becoming. Sin affects your ability to see clearly because you only focus on the negative. Sin results in negative thinking, which in turn results in negative experiences. Do not allow sin to flood your life with negativity and interrupt your process of becoming who God has ordained you to be. Negative thoughts breed negativity. The scripture says, “Whatsoever seed a man sows, that shall he also reap.” (Galatians 6:7) Sow a thought and you will reap an act; sow an act and you will reap a habit; sow a habit and you will reap
a corrector; and if you sow a corrector, you will reap a certain destiny. Seeds are very important. You must sow your seed into good ground so that you can reap a good harvest in your life.

The God Principle

PRINCIPLE #2
Be God in thought, as well as action.

I am god in principle. Therefore, I can be like God in my thoughts and in my actions. The Bible declares that we are one with God. John 1 says, “In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the word was God.” Just as the Bible declares that God and His Word are one, we are one with God. Just as God spoke the heavens and the earth into existence by the power of His Word, we have that same power to speak forth and create those things that be not into our lives. The sky is the limit to what we can have. The sky is the limit to what we can create. You just have to invoke the God principle in your life. Genesis through Revelation plainly describes the thoughts and actions of God. We see God moving through each book of the Bible.

When you are one with God, you are one with His attitude. The attitude of God is revealed in the beatitudes. You have to make a connection with the attitude of God - the be-attitudes of servitude. The beatitudes describe what our attitude should be in order to operate according to the God principle. The beatitudes reflect dimensions of heavenly thinking. For example, “Blessed are the poor in spirit...” “Poor in spirit” means humble. If you are humble, you will be blessed. When you bless something, you create an atmosphere of success and prosperity for it to thrive. When you curse something, you create an atmosphere for it to die. When Jesus cursed the fig tree, He proclaimed that the fig tree
would never produce again. The next morning, the disciples walked by the fig tree and saw that it had dried up.

A humble attitude will take you into the prime minister’s house; it will take you into the governor’s chamber; it will take you into the presence of the Most High God. God wants you to be submissive, obedient and dependent upon the Him.

The word “be” stands by itself. Whatever you add to “be” will become if you think on it and believe. For example, I will be successful. If I continue to decree and declare that I will be successful, then I will become successful. Be a superstar. Be a model. Be whatever God wants you to be. The more you repeat this affirmation, the more apt you are to start thinking and acting accordingly. That is the God principle. You become the thought and the attitude that you behold. Whatever you want to be, you need to take on the attitude of it. If you want to be successful, you need to take on an attitude of success. Dress for success, so that when people see you all they see is the attitude of success. Attitude will take you to the altitude. Complete happiness is determined by your attitude.

The Attitude of Sacrifice

PRINCIPLE #3
What you give away, you actually keep.

In life, you have to learn to sacrifice. The Bible says we must let our sacrifices go up to God. We must have an attitude of sacrifice. Many people consider sacrifice as a setback. But sacrifice is something that we need to practice. Sacrifice is the act of giving away, and according to the law of return, whatever you give away, you will receive in return. So, even though you may sacrifice something, you will eventually get it back in the end. For example, if you sac-
The Be-Attitudes of Servitude

If you sacrifice your time, God will bless you with more time in return. Just when you think that you have run out of time, God will change time for you. He will allow the hours to extend for you. He will allow the minutes to extend for you because of your sacrifice. What you give away, you actually keep. When you sacrifice your time, God replenishes your life with success and abundance.

Romans 12:1-2 says, “Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a what, a living sacrifice.” God is looking for living sacrifices. If you sacrifice your service and your time to God, God will in turn bless you bountifully with more service. What you do unto others, God will allow others to do unto you. The Bible says that we cannot be conformed to this world, but we must be transformed by the renewing of our mind. Your mind must be renewed. In order to understand the principle of the attitude of sacrifice, our mind must be renewed. You must take on the mind of Christ, the consciousness of Christ, the very nature of Christ, and you do that through the principles of God’s word.

The Bible is God’s word. God’s word declares who we are in Him and who He is in us. You are God’s representative on earth. In principle, we are God’s people. Inside each and every one of us lies the Spirit of God. You are spirit in a body, living and moving. You are God’s servant on earth, and you must serve according to his be-attitudes. Philippians 2:17 says, “Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.” If you sacrifice, you will experience the joy that has been promised to you by the Father.

The Attitude of Excellence

PRINCIPLE #4
Be the attitude of excellence.
Action, attitude and character can be compared to a tree. A tree is made up of three components: the root, the trunk and the leaves/fruits. The root of the tree represents man’s attitude; the trunk represents man’s character; and the leaves/fruit represent the results of man’s actions.

God is a God of excellence, and He is looking for an excellent spirit and a spirit of excellence. Everything you do should be done in the spirit of excellence. Imitate God. Let God be seen in everything you do, even the simplest and smallest things. The Bible says that God takes the simple things of this world to confound the wise. (1 Corinthians 1:27) We should exhibit excellence in everything that we do, because you represent God. We must serve God with a spirit of excellence and dignity. Our level of excellence is directly related to our character, our loyalty and our level of submission to God.

Loyalty is very important for success in life. Your level of loyalty will determine your place of authority. Loyalty sometimes gives you the ability to see things you otherwise may not have been able to see and know things you would not have otherwise known. Loyalty is something that we all need to establish in our lives. We must be true to ourselves. Our loyalty depends on our attitude towards service. A leader cannot expect others to be loyal to him/her if they have never experienced servanthood. God calls servants and servants become leaders. A right relationship with the right action brings out the right attitude. If you have the right attitude, you will develop the right character.

Therefore, we must submit to God and to His Word. Submission is a place of authority. Before you can reach any position in leadership, you must be capable of serving, and you must be willing to submit leadership. The universal principle of submission is found in Exodus 20:3, “Thou shall have no other
Gods before me.” Romans 13:1 says, “Let every soul be subject unto the high authorities.” Ephesians 5:21 says, “Submit yourselves therefore one to another in the fear of God.” Colossians 3:22 says, “Servants obey in all things your master.”

The Bible is the living word of God. The word is alive. We must obey the Word of the Lord. The Word says to be doers of the word and not hearers only. (James 1:22) You are commissioned not only to hear the word, but you must put the word into action. There are three universal principles of submission. The first principle of submission is giving. Proverbs 3:9 says to honor the Lord thy God with your substance and the fruit of your increase. The second principle of submission is prayer. 1 Thessalonians 5:17 says we must pray without ceasing. The third principle of submission is worship. Psalms 95:6 says that we must worship the Lord. In order to achieve an attitude of excellence, we must first submit to these universal principles.

The Attitude of Courage

PRINCIPLE #5

Be the attitude of courage.

“This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy ways prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage.” (Joshua 1:8-9)

The Bible commissions us to be strong and of good courage. (Joshua 1:6) Learn to encourage yourself. One way to encourage yourself is to speak to yourself. You may be going through a hard
time. You may have lost a loved one. You may be dealing with a problem of which you cannot see your way clear. But in those situations you have to learn to encourage yourself. Every setback is a setup with a comeback. Be encouraged in the midst of your situation because it is only a setup for you to make an even stronger comeback. You come back more encouraged and more powerful. You come back like a spiritual giant. But you must have a courageous attitude.

John 14:1-4 says, “Let not your heart be troubled. Ye believe in Me, believe in God, also believe in Me. He says in my Father’s house are many mansions. If it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.” God has a place prepared for us in the here and now. We are in Him. God has us in his bosom.

The Attitude of Forgiveness

PRINCIPLE #6

Be the attitude of tenacity and forgiveness.

Forgiveness is a key to success. You must have a strong desire to forgive. Do not hold grudges and harbor ill feelings, because those feelings will manifest as sickness and disease in your body. Learn to forgive and move on. Meditation on the Word of God will correct your attitude. Your meditation is your medication. When you meditate on the Word of God, it is like fulfilling a prescription. Meditation is medication for your mind. It allows your mind to relax. You do not have to take tranquilizers to relax. Meditation is enough to medicate your mind and your attitude. The scripture says we must rejoice always in the Lord. (Philippians 4:4) We can rejoice in the Lord when we meditate on the Word, because we know we will come out fresher, stronger, and with new power, vitality and revelation of who God is in our lives.
Attitude Adjustment

PRINCIPLE #7
Visualization allows you to memorize, analyze, personalize and harmonize.

Fear and insecurity will tarnish your attitude. Therefore, you must be willing to change your attitude. Fear depresses, suppresses and strangles you. Fear will transform a positive, creative, mental attitude into an unproductive and negative attitude. The only way to deal with fear is to speak to it. When you speak to your fear you take authority over your life. You have the mind of Christ in you. Fear is only an illusion. When you tell fear to go, you allow faith to step in, and fear takes a back seat. If you socialize with negative, fearful people, then eventually you will become a negative, fearful person. If you socialize with positive people, then eventually you will become a positive person.

Do not invite failure into your life. A selfish attitude invites failure. Let your environment be one of success. Your hope and your joy are in Christ Jesus. All you have to do is go within and resurrect the Christ inside of you. Do not allow failure into your environment. Do not make selfish moves. God is the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. If He is the beginning and the end, He has to be the in-between also. So whatever position you are in, know that God is.

A winner must develop memory skills because manifestation comes through meditation and visualization. Visualization allows you to memorize, analyze, personalize and harmonize. We meditate to become as God in this earth. Your attitude reveals your consciousness. Our being always precedes doing. Therefore, we must be conscious of our attitude because we are always becoming. You are becoming right now. Your attitude determines your
success as a servant. God calls his servants to become leaders. A poor attitude results in failure. A good attitude invites prosperity and promotion into our lives. Promotion does not come from man. Our promotion comes from God. Your attitude is not left up to chance, but it is a matter of choice. God made us free, moral agents, and we have the power to choose. We have the ability to make our own choices. Choose to the attitude of creativity and ingenuity.

**AFFIRMATION**

I Am that I Am.

Because He is, so I am in this world.

I am more than a conqueror.

I am success.

I am everything that God created me to be.
CHAPTER 17

HIDDEN PASSAGES

Misunderstanding the Prophet

PRINCIPLE #1
Prophets are often misunderstood.

The word “hidden” is defined as concealed; covered; kept out of sight, secret; to put something in a place where it will not easily be seen or found; buried, as a covering for or as a concealment for. The word “passage” is defined as, the act of passing; a movement from one place to another; migration. Passage refers to change or progress from one process or condition to another; transition. Passage is permission or right to pass or a journey, especially by water. Passage also refers to a channel or a dock of which vessels can pass through.

The prophets are the hidden passages of God’s Spirit moving in the earth. The prophet is one of the five-fold ministry gifts in the body of Christ. The prophet comes to bring change. If we look back in modern day history, we will see that there were numerous individuals who carried the prophetic mantle and whose actions and words resulted in radical change. Martin Luther King, Jr. was a prophet. He
was an orator, he was a speaker. His non-violent approach to social change affected the world. Rosa Parks was a prophet. Her refusal to relinquish her seat on the bus was a prophetic word in action and her prophetic word changed the nation.

“Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations. (Jeremiah 1:5)

Many people have a drive within them to bring about change, but they may not see themselves as prophets. As a result, they are often misnamed and misunderstood. When people do not understand the prophet or the prophetic word, they often misname the prophet. Prophets are called to effectuate change in their communities, in their families and in the world at large. Nostradamus was one of the world’s most famous prophets. He was often misunderstood in the traditional Church and his accurate predictions caused him to be labeled a heretic, because he operated outside of the order of the traditional religious establishment.

Many prophets who operate in obedience to their office are unable to fully articulate their role. Their movement is hidden from the natural eye and is based solely on the Spirit. The prophets are hidden in the earth until an appointed time.

The Release of the Prophet

PRINCIPLE #2

Prophets are released in the earth according to God’s timing.

Prophets are released in the earth according to God’s timing. You cannot decide to move in the prophetic office until God releases you. Your prophetic gift may be stirred by different situations and
events, but there is a particular time and season that God will choose to release you as a prophet in the earth. You cannot move until God says it is time for you to move. Even if you receive teaching and instruction in the prophetic, you cannot go out and prophesy until God gives you the release. It does not matter how good the gift. Your gift is just that – a gift. The actual authorization to prophesy comes after times and seasons of preparation and training.

“To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.” (Ecclesiastes 3:1)

The seasons and times in your life have been pre-set by God. You cannot move ahead of time or you will miss what God has set for your hands to accomplish. Once God releases you to operate in your prophetic gift, you may be misunderstood by family, friends and acquaintances. Oftentimes, a prophet’s message may not be understood until years after he/she proclaims the Word of the Lord. However, your friends and family members may think that you are strange because they cannot identify with the calling of God on your life. The prophet listens to the counsel of God, not man. When you condition yourself to listen to the counsel of God, you cannot listen to the counsel of man because the two worlds do not blend.

Listen Up!

PRINCIPLE #3
God will reward you for your obedience.

Listening begins with hearing. The prophet has to hear what God is saying and not what other people are saying. If God tells you to do something, you must do it. You cannot be concerned with how you will get the provision to do it or what people will
think. You must forsake other voices and listen only to the voice of God, because He is the source of your supply. God will reward you for your obedience, and obedience is better than sacrifice.

You have to listen to your inner voice and know that it is God speaking to you. God will not speak to you in a loud, thunderous voice. He will speak to you within your spirit. However, in order to hear His voice within your spirit, you must die to self. You cannot be controlled or influenced by your flesh. You have to be willing to lay down your life for what you believe. Your obedience to God and the call on your life is more valuable than life itself. If it means giving up everything, then give it up, because the call of God is more important.

The prophet comes to bring redemption, not condemnation. There are people who may have a prophetic gift, but because they have not been trained, they condemn people with the prophetic word. But if you look at the grace and mercy that God has established through his Son, Jesus Christ, there should always be a redemption message in the prophet’s mouth. The prophet should always restore people even if they are at fault. The prophet should always have a redemptive message.

Outside the Norm

PRINCIPLE #4
Opposition is good.

“Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die. Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This
house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD. When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king’s house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORD’s house. Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears. Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.” (Jeremiah 26:8-13)

Jeremiah spoke when he was told to speak, but the religious order could not accept his message of correction and order. Jeremiah was commissioned by God to bring correction to the house of the Lord, but the people did not want to listen. They did not want to be corrected. But Jeremiah stood his ground. The prophet will not be embraced by established religious order. Oftentimes, in traditional or organized religions, the people refuse to listen to the prophet. In a sense, they seal the mouth of God. But the prophets must stand their ground. Prophets were a part of the establishment of the Church from the beginning. The Bible declares that those who accept the prophet will receive the prophet’s reward. If someone does not receive the prophet, the prophet should shake the dust off of his/her feet and keep moving.
Many prophets will be considered heretics by the Pharisees and Sadducees of their generation. Joan of Arc was considered a heretic because she went against the establishment. People will hear only a portion of the truth and call it heresy. If they cannot name you, they want to lame you. However, the prophet cannot be silenced by opposition. Opposition is good. It confirms that your message is relevant and has an effect.

Opposition – Part of the Journey

PRINCIPLE #5

The more resistance, the stronger the anointing.

The prophets are called to edify, exalt and build the body of Christ. Therefore, opposition should not silence the prophet. You have to ask the Holy Spirit for guidance on how to release the Word of the Lord. “How do I bring about this message without bringing offense?” You have to deliver the word in a way that will not condemn people and cause them to want to run away from the Church. Sometimes condemnation is so strong that people run away from the prophetic word. They fear the word instead of trying to embrace it.

Opposition makes you stronger. The more resistance, the stronger the anointing. If people do not like you and say negative things about you, that is really advertisement of your greatness as a prophet. The prophets are the foundation. As the foundation, you get walked on, crapped on, spit on and abused. Expect it, because you are the prophet. You are the foundation. Opposition is like iron sharpening iron. Opposition makes you sharper. Opposition reveals the anointing that is resident in you. Do not run away from it out of fear; embrace it as part of the journey of the prophet.
The Prophet’s Authority vs. God’s Purpose

PRINCIPLE #6
The flesh can always get in the way of God’s purpose.

The prophet must understand his/her authority versus God’s purposes. Let’s look at the prophet Jonah. God told Jonah to warn Nineveh. God’s purpose was to warn Nineveh, but Jonah wanted to do his own thing. Jonah used his authority to override God’s purpose.

As a prophet of God, when God tells you to do something, it is not for you to try to change His plans; it is for you to do what He asked you to do. The flesh can always get in the way of God’s purpose. You have to remember that wherever God guides, He will always provide. Therefore, when you hear the still, small voice speaking to you just move in the direction in which God is moving you and you will not make a mistake, because the Spirit of the Lord is leading you. The only way you can get off course is if you second guess the inner voice and begin to listen to your own thoughts instead of the thoughts of God.

The prophets may be found on the edge of every culture and denomination, for God continually seeks to communicate His purpose to those who have an ear to hear. Do not expect everybody to love you and do not expect everybody to listen to you. Just because they have ears does not necessarily mean that they hear you, and because they do not hear you, it does not mean that you are not speaking the word of God. They may not be able to receive the revelation at that moment. They have not awakened to hear, and some do not want to hear.

God was a prophet. He went into His imagination, started creating and forming and speaking, and everything He spoke manifested.
The prophet is the mouthpiece of God. What you say has the power to create and form. Therefore, you have to be mindful of what you say because your words can create life or death. They can create cursings or blessings.

The Inner Work of the Prophet

**PRINCIPLE #7**

The prophet must submit to the dealings of God in his/her life.

The prophet must submit to the dealings of God in his/her life. As the prophet, there will be times when you will go through dark seasons in your life and your cry may be, “Why me, Lord?” When you are in your dark season, you may feel as if God has put you on the cross and forsaken you. However, God is just allowing you to die to self. He is trying to purge the impurities that hinder the glory of God in your life and interfere with you being all that God has ordained for you to be. Sometimes it is like drinking bitter herb, which leaves a nasty taste. But you are being pruned to flow prophetically at a higher level of consciousness. You have to go low in order to grow. A seed is never planted on top of the soil. It has to be planted deep into the ground and take root before it will grow. It has to first die in order to grow into itself.

The prophet must listen to his/her inner prophet (the messengers that are within you, the voices that you hear, the thoughts that you hear). You cannot tell God when He should bless you. You cannot tell God when He should fulfill the prophetic word that was spoken over your life. Your attitude in your season of waiting will either promote you or demote you. The word of the Lord said you are to give thanks in everything, even in the times when you are at your lowest. No matter what you may be feeling inside, you
have to know the prophetic word will come to pass in your own life. You may not know the season or the time, but you have to know that God will not let His word fall to the ground and die. You have to proclaim your blessing like Jacob who said, “I’m not going to let you go until you bless me.” You have to have tenacity and stick-to-it-ness. You have to speak to yourself. A prophet must be committed to truth. Believe in what you are saying because you speak according to the mind and counsel of God. Even when you receive a word, believe it. Make it true. Do not doubt it, because the moment you doubt it, you curse it. Put God in remembrance of the word and put yourself in remembrance of it and do not let it go.

His-tory

PRINCIPLE #8
You cannot understand where you are going until you understand where you have been.

A prophet must develop an interesting history. If you never studied the history of the civil rights movement and Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr. you would never know that he was a prophet. You have to study the history so you can understand the mystery of how God hid the prophets. You cannot understand where you are going until you understand where you have been. It is important that the prophet study how God moved through other prophets.

In the same way, your life is supposed to be an open book, a living epistle that can be read by all. As you develop in the prophetic and through your various passages, you should leave a legacy so that the generations behind you can understand the move of God in your generation and continue the legacy. Once you learn the history, it demystifies the mystery. Prophets must
know the history in order to bring about what God is saying in the present and future. Understanding the landmarks of the past will help navigate your future. Landmarks are the periods of time that are set up to show you that you are on your way or to show you how to return from the way that you went. Landmarks help to guide you. If you understand the different events in biblical history and how the prophets operated in that day, you can equate some of the scenarios to the present day. Studying the lives of past prophets can add another dimension to your present understanding of the prophetic and the move of God.

Prophets leave an indelible impact upon those to whom they are called to speak. When you encounter a true prophet, you will never forget them as you long as you live. A true prophet will leave an indelible impression upon your life, especially when the words they speak come to pass in your life. The prophet must impact a person’s life so much that they are encouraged and motivated to move in the direction of their success and guided around the stumbling blocks of life. The prophets are shape shifters. They are able to change the negative circumstances in a person’s life into good.

The Temperament of the Prophet

PRINCIPLE #9
Your misery becomes your message.

Prophets are needed in the body of Christ. However, they are not respected in the Church. But a prophet cannot become offended. You cannot lose your peace. You cannot be angry. You have to love everybody. You have to let things roll off of you. If you allow the negative opinions of others to affect you, you will
prophesy from the flesh instead of the Spirit. You are the mouth-
piece of God. Prophets are always surrounded by controversy.
People will always say negative things about you because you are
moving in greatness. The greater the controversy, the greater the
anointing. Therefore, learn to love the controversy. It is supposed
to happen. People are not supposed to like you. You are sup-
posed to be treated as the orphan. The life of a prophet becomes
his message. Your misery becomes your message. You cannot
have a message without the mess. It is a part of the process.

Prophets are ambassadors of change. The reason you do not
like certain things is because you are called to change them. God
has put that in you. Prophets address the things that they do not
like. They stand up against the established order of the day when
others will not speak. Prophets must understand the power of
judgment. Judgment comes to redeem. Prophets have to watch
how they pronounce judgment so they do not pronounce it out of
the realm of the soul. You pronounce judgment to bring a person
to a place of redemption, to a place of repentance, so that they
can continue to move in God. You have to be very cautious in
pronouncing judgment.

The prophet must be obedient, because obedience is better
than sacrifice. If you do not obey the voice of the Lord, you will
sacrifice yourself severely. Obey the voice of the Lord and follow
it. The prophet must hear the call of destiny. When you know that
you are called as a prophet, do not let anything or anyone disturb
you or deter you. Do not let situations or people distract you.
They are enemies of the soul trying to take you off the course and
thwart your destiny. You will find all types of situations that blow
from the north, the south, the east and the west. It will appear like
you are in a whirlwind. They are only distractions.
When you start moving in the earth realm as a prophet, everybody will hear you coming. People may try to ambush you, but you cannot be disturbed. You have to move ahead and fulfill your destiny. You have a mission to accomplish. You cannot get caught up in other people’s opinions. You have to get to the point where it does not matter what other people think about you as long as you do not think that same way about yourself. The prophet must shun distractions. You cannot allow people to direct your course, because you follow the counsel of the Lord. You cannot allow them to speak in your ear, because your ears are the floodgates to the soul. The prophet must understand the order of God. There are no mistakes in the universe. Even when you think it is a mistake, it is really a miracle. You have to understand the order of the day and know that your steps are ordered by the Lord.

**AFFIRMATION**

I am not other people’s negative opinions.

I don’t care what people think about me.

My voice will be heard and God will get the glory.

I will walk through this journey and pass the test.

I am commissioned by God to bring correction to the house the Lord.
PROPHETIC INTEGRITY

Good Character is a Choice

PRINCIPLE #1

You cannot name your character with words. You name your character by being.

A good name is to be chosen over great riches. We are living epistles open to be read by all. Therefore, prophetic integrity must be viewed as a necessity if we are to function with excellence in the Kingdom of God. Our gifts and talents have very little importance to the giver and the receiver when there is no character involved. One of the reasons we worship God is because of his character. Character is everything in relationship.

Our character is a choice. Character is choosing a good name. You choose a good name by practicing integrity. Good character chooses a good name. Negative character chooses a negative name. You cannot name your character with words. You name your character by being. A good name is to be chosen. You have to have some depth in order to walk in integrity. There must be a depth of reality within you. “Integrity” is defined as an
uncompromising adherence to a code of ethics or moral conduct. Sincerity, honesty and faithfulness are qualities, characteristics and attributes of integrity and good character. A prophet who does not have a good character has no depth. God wants to work on your character. God is more concerned about maturing you than giving you things.

Joseph went through many changes in his life, which were really experiences to deal with his character. God allowed Saul to continuously be abrasive, persecuting and life threatening to David because God wanted to get the qualities of Saul out of David. Many people go through life bombarded with negativity – negative people, negative thoughts, negative situations and circumstances. They pray and ask God to remove negativity from their lives. However, oftentimes, God does not answer their prayers because He has a purpose, which is to build their character. God wants to see if you can be like Him in dealing with the flaws of other people. According to Rev. Ike, you meet no one but you. In effect, when David met Saul he met himself. God took the time to perfect David and drive out the Saul-like qualities in him so that when he assumed the role as king he would not operate like Saul. David became Israel’s “wonder king”, the one they loved the most. The Bible says that David was a man after God’s own heart. God worked on his character.

God will connect you to some people who you dislike and who you feel are not right just to purge that trait out of you. You may pray and ask God to remove those people from your life, but the truth of the matter is it may be the devil in you that God is interested in removing. God wants to work on your character so that you can walk in integrity.

You have to have integrity so that God can groom you and grow you. The scripture says that the callings of God and the gifts of God
are without repentance. You can have the gift, but if you do not have integrity, God will not grow you in the gift or in the calling. It is important for you to have integrity and good character.

The Kingdom is You

PRINCIPLE #2
The more you pursue the kingdom, the more you pursue and discover yourself.

If things are more important to you than spirituality, it is a sign of poor character. Spirituality is far more important than things. If you embrace spirituality, you will manifest the things. “Seek first the kingdom of heaven and His righteousness and all these things shall be added unto you.” (Matthew 6:33) Things are just the consequence of your spirituality. They automatically come to you if you put the kingdom first (or develop yourself). The kingdom resides in you.

You are the kingdom. The kingdom is about you! When you seek the kingdom, you are developing your character. Spirituality gives you that depth to seek the kingdom. The more you pursue the kingdom, the more you pursue and discover yourself. You are grooming yourself; you are growing yourself; you are creating a good name for yourself. You are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nature, a peculiar people. Therefore, we should show forth the praises of Him who has called us out of darkness and into the marvelous light. (1 Peter 2:9-12) God has called us out of darkness so that we can dwell in His marvelous light.

Therefore, is important that people can trust you. One of the reasons that we put faith in God is because God has a track record of faithfulness. He has a track record of truth. You can prophesy an
accurate word and powerful word from God, but if your character is questionable, then it will cause people to doubt the accuracy and validity of the word. Therefore, good character is vital. If you operate from the kingdom principle within you, good character will result and the word of God will not be questioned.

Otherness Challenges Integrity

PRINCIPLE #3
Without integrity the gifts and callings of God are of no effect.

Without integrity, the gifts and callings of God are of no effect. Without integrity, you are practicing witchcraft. God upside down is witchcraft. Witchcraft can be defined as manipulation. Prophetic integrity is not based on witchcraft. It does not manipulate people. Everything has a negative and a positive side. If you are not moving in integrity, it means you are moving outside of God. You separate from oneness with God and operate in otherness. Otherness is witchcraft. The Church frowns upon certain practices. The Bible says that the word of God is made void through the traditions of men. Traditional Church sees the study of the stars or the zodiac as demonic. But the study of the constellations and the zodiac is not demonic. Fire can be your friend or fire can be your enemy.

Oneness with God requires integrity. Within you lies the beginning and the end. Let your beginning have an end. See things in their totality. Integrity requires commitment. Oneness is commitment. Your word is your character. The word of God reveals God’s character. Therefore, in order to have God-like integrity, we must have the word of God in us. That is the reason God is so arrogant about demanding faith from us. I use the term “arrogant.” He is
so arrogant about His faithfulness that he says, without faith, it is impossible to please Him. If you do not have faith, you challenge God’s integrity.

**AFFIRMATION**

I don’t need things, I need God.

I don’t need confusion, I need God.

God is working out every good thing in me.

God is concerned about the “I” in me not the “self” in me.
THE ESOTERIC NATURE OF DREAMS

“In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falls upon men in upon the bed; then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, that he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.” (Job 33:14-17)

The Power of Dreams

PRINCIPLE #1
Dreams and visions and the interpretations thereof are vital to our development and success in life.

Many people are trapped by a belief system that purports that acknowledging dreams and visions implies belief in a measure of superstition. As a result, many people do not seek to interpret their dreams, which is a by-product of their belief system. However, the dreams and visions and the interpretations thereof are vital to our development and success in life. Therefore, we
must change our belief system, realign our thinking, and acknowledge the power of dreams and visions and their impact in our lives.

Dreams and visions are oftentimes ignored and/or misinterpreted because people are not secure in who they are in God. They second-guess the source of their dreams and visions, and fail to realize that dreams and visions are directions and instructions from God for guidance in this life.

As prophets, we must learn to trust the power of dreams and visions and the importance of interpretation. We should trust what we are feeling, sensing and hearing. Even if we do not understand everything about the dream or vision, we must first trust that it is from God. There is only one power - God, the good, omnipotent. Dreams and visions are of God.

There is a difference between dreams and visions. Dreams occur in the state of sleep, and visions occur in the awakened state. Dreams are the result of the thoughts that are resident in your subconscious mind. Visions are the result of thoughts that are resident in both the conscious mind and the subconscious mind. The conscious mind is the mind that plants the seed, the place of active decision making. Men represent the conscious mind, and women represent the subconscious mind. The conscious and the subconscious are constantly communicating with each other. Manifestation starts with a thought (seed), and then the thought has to germinate. A man plants the seed into a woman, but it has to germinate in the woman’s womb before it forms.

So it is in the mind. Ideas are generated in the mind and then they percolate in the subconscious. The subconscious mind sends messages to the conscious mind. Every conscious thought is a mirrored expression of the subconscious. Even though the conscious mind makes the decisions and it looks like it is inde-
dependent, in reality, every decision that the conscious mind makes is influenced by the subconscious.

The Esoteric Nature

The word “esoteric” can be defined as hidden. We can derive a good understanding of the meaning of esoteric by using the onion as an analogy. An onion has many layers, the contents of which are exposed when the onion is peeled. The core of the onion is hidden underneath the many layers.

The hidden mysteries of God are revealed through esoteric interpretations. However, the Church’s interpretation of biblical truths is strictly from an exoteric perspective. Many people interpret the scriptures from a literal standpoint. For example, an exoteric interpretation of the second coming of Christ is that the sky will split open and Jesus will come down on a white horse. The esoteric interpretation of the second coming of Christ is that Christ reveals himself in you. Christ is continually coming in our lives. Christ is continually coming into our individual worlds. The resurrected Christ is continually revealing Himself in you, through you and as you.

The Impossible Dream

PRINCIPLE #2
There are some things God wants to manifest in our lives that He cannot reveal to us in our conscious state. Some things will only manifest out of our dream state.

When we dream, we are dealing in a realm that is untouched by time and space. Sleep allows us to get in touch with who we really are. We are spirits trapped in flesh. When we close our
eyes, we are closing out the three dimensional world and entering into a realm where there is no limitation, the realm where God is. Sleep energizes and invigorates the physical body, as well as the mind. There are some things God wants to manifest in our lives that He cannot reveal to us in our conscious state. Some things will only manifest out of our dream state. That is why it is important for us not to be afraid of our dream state. When we are in our dream state, we are limitless. We can do anything we want, because in the Spirit realm we are limitless.

In Genesis 28, Jacob dreamed about angels ascending and descending heaven. He awakened and said, “Surely, the Lord was in this place but I was not aware.” In the Bible, angels represent thoughts. God was revealing to Jacob that there is continual communication between heaven and earth (the subconscious mind and the conscious mind). They are connected. It was a revelation to him that he was one with God. God has given every man a measure of faith. We are working through our faith. If you have a bad dream, never label it an omen. You have to have faith that God is trying to teach you a lesson. God is trying to reveal negativity in your life so that you can eradicate it from your life forever. You have to ask God to reveal the hidden lesson. God will not show you anything unless it is for your good.

There is no devil. What the church world calls the devil is really just the results of life choices. If watch horror movies before you go to sleep at night, then the events in the movie will be in your consciousness and will manifest through your dreams. Does that mean that the devil did something to you? No. It means you made a choice in the way that you live and it infused your subconscious dream.

From God’s perspective, there is no past or future. God is in the now. So from God’s perspective, everybody is the same age. The fact that you are dreaming about something that happened in the past
shows you that it is present in your life, right now. Your subconscious is trying to let you know that there are unresolved issues in your life. After you have a dream, analyze what the dream was about. If the dream was devastating, then it was devastating for a reason.

You may have a dream about your childhood fantasy of flying a plane. That dream may be God’s way of telling you to move on from your desk job and pursue your dreams. You may dream about a person that has passed away. The dream could mean that you have some unresolved issues that need to be resolved. Just because a person has passed on from this life does not mean that you cannot resolve past issues that may still have an effect in your life. Go back in your dream and change it. If you had conflict with the person, re-visualize yourself loving that person and being loved in return.

The scripture says, “Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.” (Philippians 2:12) We cannot get all of our answers from the prophet, from a book, mommy or daddy. There is only so much people can do for you. You have to take responsibility for your own life. The prophetic will not absolve you from your responsibility. If anything it will put more responsibility on you. The God in you will show you the answers and work everything out. We all have a third eye. It is our intuitive eye, the eye that does not see duality.

Where There Is No Vision the People Will Perish

PRINCIPLE #3
The prophetic word brings redemption.

Edgar Allen Poe once said: “Those who dream by day are cognizant of many things which escape those who dream only by night.” A vision is dreaming by day. A daydream is actually a sur-
face level of a vision. “Déjà vu” is another level of vision that we all have. Déjà vu is the French word for seeing something you have already seen before. The fact that we have déjà vu should show us that there is no past, present or future. How can you meet with a person and leave the meeting feeling as if you had the conversation some time before? Time and space is just an illusion. In reality, everything is happening at one time.

Proverbs 29:18 says, “Without a vision, the people perish.” Vision can be defined as redemptive revelation. A redemptive revelation is the type of vision we need in order to keep the people from perishing. Just having a vision of falling in the lake without seeing the coast guard rescuing you is not going to help you survive in life. You need to have visions that are redemptive and constantly bringing you to a higher level. That is what the prophetic word is designed to do. The prophetic word brings redemption. A psychic will say, “I see you getting hit by a bus.” The prophet sees the bus coming and moves you out of the way. Visions are very important. Whenever you see a vision in the scripture you will see that it is tied to redemption. For example, 2 Kings 6:15-17 says, “When the servant of the man of God got up and went out early the next morning, an army with horses and chariots had surrounded the city. ‘Oh, my lord, what shall we do?’ the servant asked.

‘Don’t be afraid,’ the prophet answered. ‘Those who are with us are more than those who are with them.’ And Elisha prayed, ‘O LORD, open his eyes so he may see.’ Then the LORD opened the servant’s eyes, and he looked and saw the hills full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.” Elisha was trying to get to the King of Syria, but could not because the enemy stood between him and where he needed to go. His servant could only see the superficial perspective of the situation. So he cried to
Elisha, “What are we going to do?” Elisha prayed, “Lord, open his eyes that he might see.” And then he saw a vision of chariots of fire around them protecting them. In the end, they were able to get through the situation and make it to their destination. This is an example of redemptive revelation. As a result of Elisha’s redemptive revelation, the people did not perish.

Never let anything put you in a crisis! You want to be in the Christ mind, not a crisis mind. You always want to be in a controlled state of mind. Dreams and visions have a hidden language that we must discover. As we grow in the knowledge of God, we learn how to interpret our dreams and visions. Dreams and visions are vital to our growth in God.

**AFFIRMATION**

*My conscious mind and my subconscious must get on one accord.*

I must learn to fall asleep and get intimate with God.

*My mind is a power tool. My mind is a power tool.*

I will dream my dreams and see my visions and allow the truth of God to speak within Me.
INTO THE DEPTHS
The Biblical Zodiac

The words “biblical” and “zodiac” together appear to be an oxymoron. However, themes of the zodiac are mentioned in the Bible. The Church tends to shy away from the zodiac and the study of the stars, believing them to be demonic. However, people oftentimes put up scarecrows when there is something valuable in the field. How can the stars in the heavens that God created be demonic? The word “zodiac” is strange word. It is derived from the Latin and French language; in French, it is zodiaque, in Latin it is zodiacus. It is defined as “circle of life.” The root word found in zodiac is Zoe, which means the God-kind of life. Isn’t it interesting that the word zodiac, a word that sends shivers down the spines of Christians, is so closely related to the word Zoe, whose meaning is the God-kind of life. The word “zoo” is also closely related to the word zodiac. In fact, many of the symbols in the zodiac are animals. It has to do with the circle of life. It has to do with the God-kind of life.

Astronomy is the study of the stars. Astrology is more the study of symbols and the interpretation of what the physical stars and
planets mean for our lives. Astronomy and astrology are connected. The earth has an imaginary line that goes through its center. If you trace the axis of the Earth, you would find that the line forms an ellipse (an oval) as opposed to a circle. If you were to watch the path of the sun across the sky as it rises and sets, you would find that it seems to trace the same ellipse as the earth’s axis over the course of a year. Because the sun crosses this elliptical path over the course of a calendar year, we have different sun signs. It takes about 365 days for the sun to go around the ellipse in the sky, and it goes through 12 different constellations: Capricorn, Aquarius, Pisces, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpio, Sagittarius. This is the zodiac. Hence we see that the same path the sun takes when it travels across the sky is the same path that the axis of the earth would take if it were turning, which shows that heaven and earth are one. We are one with the Father. The zodiac shows us that we are in sync with the Father.

Understanding the Zodiac in the Bible

PRINCIPLE #1
The revelation of God can be found in the stars - as it is in heaven, let it be done on earth.

The earth moves through the 12 different zodiac signs. It takes about 26,000 years for the earth to move through all 12 signs. Astrologers record periods of history in terms of the zodiac signs. Approximately, every 2,160 years a new age unfolds. Many of the things that happen in your world happen as a result of where the earth is in the zodiac. Let’s look at some examples through illustrations in the Bible.

Scripturally, there is mention of the zodiac in Job 38:32. Job is complaining about his situation and God says to Job, “Canst
thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? Or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?” Mazzaroth is the Hebrew word for zodiac. In the NIV, Arcturus is translated as “the bear and its cubs”, which reference a constellation. Even as far back as the book of Job, astrology and astronomy were common.

Daniel was well versed in the sciences. Many Christians only speak of Daniel and his relation to the lion’s den. They often ignore the fact that Daniel was the head magician and was schooled in astrology. He was more skilled at astrology than all of the magicians and soothsayers in King Nebuchadnezzar’s court. The difference between the magicians/soothsayers and Daniel was that Daniel understood that God was his source. A prophet and a psychic can both see into the future. The difference between a prophet and a psychic, however, is that the prophet acknowledges that the visions are from God and seeks to use visions as a way to guide and redirect people’s lives so that they can be redeemed.

When Moses went up to Mount Sinai to get the Ten Commandments, the Israelites were making a golden calf. At that time, the world was in the Taurean Age. The symbol for Taurus is the bull.

Much of the Old Testament took place while the earth was in the Age of Aries. Arian energy is very forceful. It is a short burst of energy, rather than a follow through type of energy. When God first called Abraham, he told him to leave his family. We think of Abraham as the father of many nations. In this Age, Abraham had to cut himself off from his family - a very Arian type of thing to do. Had this moment taken place during the Cancerian Age, Abraham may have never separated himself from his family. The symbol for Cancer is the crab. By nature, crabs are very clingy and home-based. Because Abraham was able to leave his fami-
ly, we know that this happened during the Arian Age. Also, during this Age in the Bible, God was worshipped through the sacrifice of animals such as the goat, the bird and the ram (which is the sign of Aries). When Abraham went to sacrifice his son Isaac according to God’s command, there was a ram in the bush. It was not a sheep; it was not a turtle dove, although those animals might have been sacrificed at that time. The ram represented the Arian symbolism that was in the Bible.

The revelation of God can be found in the stars - as it is in heaven, let it be done on earth. If your horoscope says you are going to have a bad day, you are not bound by that. It may be an influence in your world, but you can do things to remedy the problem. You are never boxed in and subject to what the horoscope says. God gives you these symbols and signs to let you know that there are issues that you may have to deal with, but God always gives us a way of escape.

The Power of 12

PRINCIPLE #2
By the time you take a picture, life has changed.

The Bible is filled with references to the number 12 - 12 stones, 12 disciples, 12 tribes, and the list goes on, all of which are connected to the 12 houses in the zodiac. The signs of the zodiac offer 12 different ways of looking at the human personality, 12 different ways of knowing God. Each of the zodiac signs are represented in us. God is the Taurus, Pisces, Aries, etc., and because God is in all of us, we encompass all of the signs, as well.

When you were born it was like you came out of eternity and intersected into a place in time and space. You picked up the ener-
gy present in the world as it was aligned in that moment, which shaped your personality. Although God downloaded the whole package in you when you were born, the energy that you were born into primarily dictated the type of personality you would exude. At the time you were born, not only was the sun in a particular zodiac sign, but the moon was in a particular constellation and the planets were aligned in different houses. The moment you took your first breath, the world began to evolve and shift.

The study of astrology is like trying to take a snapshot of something that is continually moving. By the time you look at the picture, it has already changed and moved on. The concept of astrology and its relation to God is complicated. It is only through revelation of the Father that we can begin to get an understanding of all the complex inner workings of the connection between God and astrology and of the impact astrology has on humanity. Astrological changes not only influence our lives individually, but they have an impact on humanity as a whole. The Bible says that we go from glory to glory. We are ever increasing in the knowledge of Him. You are not the same Christian you were when you got saved. Tomorrow you will wake up having moved on to an even higher level of consciousness. On a cosmic level, all of humanity is experiencing this transition of consciousness, as can be seen throughout biblical history.

The Piscean Age

Jesus was born towards the end of an Arian Age. He was called the “Lamb of God.” Jesus had to be born towards the end of an Arian Age or else the people would not have been able to accept him. The Christians, who understood what was happening at the time, thought of Him as the Lamb of God, the ultimate sacrifice.
Jesus ushered in the Piscean Age, the symbol of which is the fish. The fish represents the Piscean Age - sacrifice, surrender to the universe, compassion, empathy, selfless work. These are the same qualities Jesus Christ exhibited.

The Piscean Age is an age of depth, not an age of superficiality or quick energy. Notice, almost everyone that followed Jesus was a fisherman, people who had patience and diligence. Jesus was never in a hurry. You never hear of Him running anywhere. He had an aura about Him that was very meditative. Jesus was very ethereal in nature. He blended in with the masses of people. He was not ostentatious.

Each of the different constellations and zodiac signs are ruled by certain planets. Neptune, which is very ethereal, nebulous and fuzzy, is the planet that influences Pisces. The stained glass windows in cathedrals have the symbol of a fish present in every design, which symbolizes the Piscean Age.

The Aquarian Age

Today, we are in the Aquarian Age. The symbol for the Aquarian Age is water. The Bible says that the glory of God will cover the earth like the waters cover the sea. It is very possible that God was speaking of the Aquarian Age in this passage. The Aquarian Age is an age of knowledge. The two word phrase for Aries is “I am”, which is a very assertive type of energy. The two word phrase for Pisces is “I believe” - a time of faith. The two-word phrase for Aquarius is “I know.”

In a global sense, moving from the Piscean Age to the Aquarian Age has moved us from the “I believe” mentality to the “I know” mentality. Notice what has happened to the Christian world as the Piscean Age has drawn to a close. Traditional
churches have emptied; ecclesiastical denominations such as Methodism, Lutheranism and even Catholicism are not as popular. The Church is stuck in a Piscean energy, the “I believe” mentality. What the Church leadership does not realize is that humanity is steadily moving out of the “if you tell me, I’ll believe it’s true” mentality and moving into the “I want to know it for myself” mentality. Therefore, there is not the same type of respect present for ecclesiastical leadership. There is even a growing disrespect for political and academic leadership.

When I was growing up, the world was spoon-fed what was going on in the world by newscasters. There were three main news channels on television, (ABC, CBS and NBC), everyone watched in order to stay current on what was going on in the world. Whatever was told to you, you pretty much believed and accepted at face value. The ’60s ushered in a new generation of people no longer willing to adhere to the constrictions of an “I believe” mentality. People started to sing songs like “It is the dawning of the Age of Aquarius.” They began burning bras, growing their hair long, ripping their jeans.

The planet that rules the Aquarian Age is Uranus, which represents disruption. However, it is not really negative disruption. It is more of a constructive disruptive change, like in order for Tuesday to come Monday must go. The change may be disruptive, but it is for the building up of something new. As the Piscean Age started to fade, there seemed to be disruption. Many African countries became liberated from colonial rule; America went through the civil rights movement; and technological innovations were on the horizon. Uranian and Aquarian energy is different. Today, there are multiple mediums available to access information and current events, including satellite television, radio and
the Internet. Everything is individualized, so that people can access information for themselves.

The purpose of every age of humanity is to discover more and more of who we are in God. The zodiac is related to our lives and our development as a people. The zodiac is not something that was created by man. It is really an interpretation of what God has done in the heavens, in our individual lives, as well as in the earth. The more knowledge we gain of the zodiac and astrology, the better we can use it as a tool to understand our own lives and to understand the world at large.

**AFFIRMATION**

I will become one with the universe.

I will become one with the stars.

I will become one with the earth.

I and my Father are One.

I and my Father are happily One.
SECRETS OF THE MAGI

The Wisdom of the Magi

PRINCIPLE #1
Not only do the heavens declare the glory of God on a daily basis, but they speak and display knowledge at night.

A disciple of Christ masters the revelation of life. The Magi, also known as the wise men, understood the science of the stars. Most people learned about the Magi (wise men) through the story of the birth of Christ. However, the story of Christmas is presented with a number of falsehoods. After the birth of Jesus, the Magi came from the East to Jerusalem to search for the newborn King of the Jews. The story of the magi in the New Testament, as told by the Jews who converted to Christianity, is spurned from the elements in the Old Testament which are used to prove that Jesus was the Messiah of the world. The Old Testament predicted that the non-Jewish nations of the world would come to adore the Jewish Messiah and would bring international treasures.

The 12 constellations are based upon the magnitude of the stars and their degrees of brightness. The names assigned to
these constellations are the Latin words for the symbols displayed in the stars. We should not worship the sun and the stars. The Word of God says, “Thou shalt have no other God’s before me.” (Exodus 20:3) This is one of the reasons that the Church is skeptical when it comes to astrology. Astrology was considered demonic. However, astrology is not the worship of the stars; astrology is the study of the stars. Everything has a positive and a negative side. Fire is a very powerful element. It is good for cooking and heating our homes. However, if handled incorrectly, fire also has the ability to destroy. In the same way, the study of the stars is very beneficial in understanding the move of God in the earth, but you have to have the proper training to fully understand the signs and their meaning.

Psalms 19 says, “The heavens declare the glory of God and a further mention of His handiworks. Day after day they pour forth speech; night after night they display knowledge.” Not do the heavens declare the glory of God on a daily basis, but they speak and display knowledge at night. This is a clue that we are to study the stars to see what they are saying. Everything speaks, but you have to use your prophetic ear to hear. What you behold you become. If you concentrate on something long enough it will make a deposit in your mind.

Dreams

PRINCIPLE #2
God is the God of details.

Studying the stars is important because the symbols of the stars will show up in your dreams. We usually think of our dreams in terms of a narrative story, and fail to recognize significant sym-
bols that God may place in our dreams. Become a forensic sci-
entist when it comes to analyzing your dreams - details, details, 
details. Details unfold the mystery behind your dreams. Don’t just 
remember the story, remember the details. For example, remem-
ber the shoe that was sitting on the floor, or the color of the dog 
running through the door. Study the colors that were present in 
your dream. When you become a forensic dream scientist you 
will be able to interpret what God is trying to tell you through your 
dreams. God is a God of details. Every dream has two you’s in it. 
There is the you that is watching the dream as it happens, and 
there is the you that is the actor in the dream. You are in the 
dream while you are watching the dream. Learn to take control of 
your dreams and pay attention to every detail.

The Signs

**PRINCIPLE #3**

A sign is usually smaller than the entity to which it points.

“There is no speech or language where their voice is not 
heard. Their voice goes out into all the earth, their words 
to the ends of the world.” (Psalms 19:3-4)

God talks in symbols. Night after night the stars communicate 
their knowledge. God reveals His message in the stars. Therefore, 
do not be afraid to study them. God has given His message to 
everybody. All peoples of the earth can receive this word. “And 
God said, let there be lights in the firmament of heaven to divide 
the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, 
and for days and years.” (Genesis 1:14) A sign is something that 
points to something outside of itself. A sign is usually smaller 
than the entity to which it points.
INTO THE DEPTHS

Virgo

The symbol for Virgo is the virgin. The Virgo symbolizes “I analyze.” A person whose zodiac sign is Virgo is generally very analytical and critical. Virgos are highly critical of people they love.

Libra

The symbol for Libra is the scale, which represents balance. The scale symbolizes “I balance.” Christ balances our deficiencies. Our imperfections are covered by His perfection. You are not equal with God because of your purity, but because of relationship. Good comes to you not because of performance, but because of relationship. We are equal with God, but not the same.

The Libra is about balance and making sure that everything has its place.

Scorpio

The symbol for Scorpio is the scorpion. The scorpion symbolizes “I desire.” Scorpios seek to wound; they are the strikers. They like to get even. They are very adamant about having what they desire.

Sagittarius

The symbol for Sagittarius is the archer, which is a two-natured conqueror. The archer symbolizes “I see.” Sagittarians are worshippers.

Capricorn

The symbol for Capricorn is the goat. The goat symbolizes “I use.”
Aquarius

The symbol for Aquarius is water. Water symbolizes “I know.” Aquarius is the constellation of stars that represents a man pouring water from a pitcher or vase, symbolizing the living water of blessings poured forth for the redeemed. Aquarius is the symbol of the Holy Spirit being poured out on us. Aquarians are philosophers and thinkers.

Pisces

The symbol for Pisces is two fish tied together, which represents the two natures in people. The two fish tied together symbolize “I believe.” You are in a struggle to emancipate your mind. You are in a struggle to let the mind of Christ exist in you. There are a lot of things that bind you. The fish is the symbol of Christianity. Christianity was a backdoor religion. Christians hid in caves because they were afraid of being persecuted. So they used a sign to identify whether or not a person was a Christian. They would draw in the sand half of a fish. If a person sat down beside them and completed the drawing of the fish, they knew they were a Christian. Even today you will see the symbol of the fish used by Christians.

Aries

The symbol for Aries is the lamb. The lamb symbolizes “I am.” Behold the Lamb of God that takes away the sins of the world. I Am the way; I Am the light of the world; I Am the truth; I Am the life; I Am the bread of life.

Taurus

The symbol for Taurus is the bull. The bull symbolizes “I have.” The bull represents energy and strength. In biblical history, the bull
was sacrificed as an offering before God. They cut the bull into pieces and would do a heave offering. When the shoulder of the bull was offered up to Christ, it symbolized strength and the government being placed upon Christ’s shoulders.

**Gemini**

The symbol for Gemini is twins, which represents two-natures. Twins symbolize “I think.” Gemini represents the two-fold nature of Christ. All of the zodiac signs have their foundation in Christ. Christ is two-natured. He is both divinity and humanity. He was the fullness of divinity and the fullness of humanity. What proves He is God is the fact that He could walk as perfect humanity. Only God can walk as perfect humanity.

**Leo**

The symbol for Leo is the lion. The lion symbolizes “I will.” A lion knows what he wants and takes it. The lion is the symbol of Christ. Leos are unstoppable and determined.

Pay close attention to your astrological sign because it is going to tell you why you do some of the things you do, why you repeat certain things, why you have developed certain habits. God reveals hidden truths about you through the stars. When you are dealing with your astrological sign, you will find that certain stars and planets are supposed to be in certain locations, meaning certain things are supposed to be happening in your life. People painted all of these signs in different ways. The magi saw the star. God did not chastise them for following the star. They used the star to guide them to find Jesus.
You have a star. The day you were born there was a star that appeared. It is important to understand signs and symbols. God speaks through everything. Everything is a symbol that points to God or points to something that God wants to say to you about Himself and about YOU.

**AFFIRMATION**

As of today, I will only seek after the positive.

I love knowledge and knowledge loves me.

I embrace knowledge and knowledge embraces me.

I fear no-thing. But I embrace all of God’s things.
THE PROPHETIC PSYCHOLOGY OF COLOR

“O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.” (Isaiah 54:11)

Color is Prophetic

PRINCIPLE #1
God is life and life is color.

What color is missing out of your life? Color has a prophetic effect on people. It is a form of non-verbal communication. The personality of your spirit is represented by specific colors. Color is power. It is magic. Colors can either work for you or against you.

God is life. When you understand that God is life, then you understand that God is color. God is flamboyant. In other words, God is ornate. God is jazzy. God is flashy and dashing. God is exciting. Therefore, we should always exemplify enthusiasm and
excitement each and every day of our lives. The word “enthusiasm” is derived from the word “entheos” which means, “in God”. Every time you are enthusiastic, you are operating in God, which is where your consciousness is awakened. “In him we live, and move and have our being.” (Acts 17:28) If someone is not enthusiastic, it is an indication that they have not accepted the God-consciousness within them. When you know that you are in God, you vibrate at a frequency that produces life.

God is life and life is color. Colors influence your emotions, your health and your thoughts. For example, years ago, in hospitals, thralls were purposely painted in dreary colors, like grays and grayish blues and brown tones, which would affect the patients’ health and cause them to stay in the hospital for longer periods of time. If they were able to keep patients for three extra days, that would bring more revenue into the hospital. Studies have found that elderly people are less motivated and stimulated by the color brown because it subconsciously reminds them of the “fall season” of their lives. The next season would be winter, which is the season of death.

Color is light energy. If you examine the different species of salt water fish, you will see the multiple colors that vibrate and glow from the sea world. This proves that God is flamboyant. If you examine the various species of birds, for example, the peacock, with its multi-colored feathers, that proves that God is flamboyant. When you look at the different species of flowers, such as the lily, or the multiple colors of the rose, they prove that God is flamboyant. If you study the planets and their multiple colors, that proves that God is flamboyant. If God depicts His radiance through his creation, then why do some clergy choose to wear dark colors? Aren’t we supposed to be showing forth the glory of God, the majesty of God?
The Prophetic Psychology of Color

Color is like vitamins. If you need a particular vitamin, mineral or enzyme in your body, you simply take it. Likewise, if you need a particular color in your life, simply add to your diet, your wardrobe, your environment. Many people experience depression and attract others with a like aura because of the lack of color vibrating in their lives or the over-expression of other colors vibrating in their lives. Color is either missing from their lives or certain colors need to be eliminated from their lives.

Color is light energy vibrating in matter. Every organ in the body has a particular color from the color spectrum with which it correlates and vibrates. The gallbladder responds to a particular color; the pancreas responds to a particular color; the spleen responds to a particular color; the heart responds to a particular color; the brain responds to a particular color; and the reproductive organs respond to a particular color. Honeymoon suites are decorated in red and pink to stimulate the emotions. Some women wear red lipstick or red fingernail polish because subconsciously their body is craving stimulation.

Color stimulates and tranquilizes. The personality of your spirit is represented by specific colors. Some people have too much black and white in their lives. Others mix too much black and white, which results in gray. Gray vibrates confusion. But really you should be wearing the colors of your day. The most effective colors would be the colors of your individual sun sign. Every sun sign is born with two colors. Also, every day represents a color. Every day of week represents a planet, for example, Sunday represents the sun; Monday represents the moon; Saturday represents Saturn; and each planet vibrates a particular color. We are supposed to respect the planet of that day. Colors remind us that we are unique expressions of God.
Color in Diet

Diets do not work. People have tried all kinds of diets, the Atkins Diet, the watermelon diet, the rice diet, etc. However, eating the right foods and lifestyle change is the most effective way to lose weight. You have to include all of the colors of the spectrum in your diet. If you commit to having rainbow salad and foods that represent the colors of the spectrum, your diet will be balanced. Too much white on your plate is not healthy (white pasta, white rice, white flour, white meat). In the same way, too much brown is not good (brown gravies, sauces). Where is the yellow on the plate? Where is the purple on the plate? Where is the orange on the plate? These are the things that you were made out of that bring the vibratory effect of balance in your life. Did you eat your colors today? Listen to this prophetic news announcement. If you don’t eat your colors, you will die.

Life is Color

God is a God of brilliance. God is flamboyant. God is stimulating, activating, captivating and motivating, and that is the way you should feel. If you eat your colors in the morning, you will feel motivated, stimulated, captivated and activated. Color should be a part of your morning diet, not your cereal and milk, which is depleted of color; not your brown bacon, which is depleted of color; not your brown pancakes and brown syrup; not your coffee. If you do not eat your colors, you will be excessively tired and suffer from inflammation, aches and pains. But if you eat your colors, you will wake up in the morning invigorated and energized saying, “This is the day that the Lord has made. I will rejoice and be glad.” You will be motivated to exercise.
Our bodies are being constantly challenged in life. We are exposed daily to chemical toxins and other dangerous elements in the environment. We are bombarded by electromagnetic radiation and microwaves. Color is energy that is vibrating in the air. Too much of the wrong color creates a chemical imbalance. For example, if a baby’s room is painted all yellow, the baby will constantly cry. A blue room brings calm. McDonald’s and Burger King restaurants are painted colors that will attract people to the restaurant. Foods are situated on supermarket shelves to stimulate your desire. Color affects the entire body. The right colors will bring balance to your life. Color is a relationship between nature and the soul. If the color red is missing in a person’s life, it is an indication that he/she is having a problem in sexuality as well in their reproductive organs. If violet is missing in a person’s life, their concentration and focus is affected.

God is life, life is color. You just cannot continuously feed your body poison and think that you are going to vibrate with brilliant colors. Colors can make us feel sad, or colors can make us feel happy and fascinated with life.

The Color Red

Red corresponds to the root chakra, which is connected to our sexuality. Red represents fire, which is important for all living beings. Fire keeps us alive. The body’s normal temperature is 98.6 degrees, which is heat. The stomach contains digestive fluids called hydrochloric acid, which is hot. People who have too much acid in their system may experience acid reflux disease, which means the root chakra is over-stimulated. As a result, they may suffer from ulcers, fibroses, tumors or prostate cancer. Many people refuse to modify their diet and bring their body into balance. They will continue to eat spicy foods and other foods that over-stimulate their root
charka. As a result, they develop digestive disorders later in life. They may also find that they are constantly angry. They also suffer from inflammation in their legs, neck and other parts of their body.

Red is used when the life force needs stimulation. Red rays form hemoglobin. Hemoglobin is found in red blood cells. Red also activates blood circulation. If you have too much blood, it will cause inflammation and arthritis. It will also cause you to be constantly angry. Approximately, 99.9% of inflammation, whether it is arthritis or swelling etc., is a result of the root chakra being out of balance. The kidney, bladder, sexual organs and heart are all associated with the color red.

The Color Orange

Orange is related to the second chakra. Orange is a combination of red and yellow. It is a warm color. It affects the lungs. It helps eradicate symptoms of asthma, bronchitis and other upper respiratory diseases. Orange has a lasting effect. It helps prevent a person from going into spasms. Your bronchial tubes and lungs can go into spasms if you collect too many free radicals, such as pollen and ragweed. This is an indication that there is too much orange in your system.

Yellow is related to the third chakra. Yellow activates the motor nerves and generates muscle energy. Yellow helps strengthen the muscles. Yellow is also used with people who are depressed. Yellow light has a positive effect. Yellow also increases secretion. Eating certain yellow vegetables such as squash will help with vaginal dryness and to regulate bowels.

Green is related to the fourth chakra. Green is the color of nitrogen. 78% of the atmosphere is formed by nitrogen. Green helps to stimulate clearer thinking, an atmosphere of peace and
stimulates the heart. Blood is green. Blood turns red once it is exposed to oxygen. Green foods are beneficial to your diet. Green helps to keep the bloodstream clean. You cannot be fruitful and productive without green.

Blue is related to the fifth chakra. Blue helps to cool the body. Blue has the highest energy in the color spectrum, even though it has a powerful calming effect. It helps relieve inflammation and swelling. It also helps calm the nerves.

Indigo is related to the sixth chakra. It purifies the blood circulation and control the psychic energy flow. It helps stimulate the third eye. Indigo also gives you energy.

Violet is related to the seventh chakra. It is useful in hair growth and can be used for many other disorders, including behavior disorders. Violet is a spiritual color. It helps to bring the spiritual body into the front where it should be and all the other bodies follow. The spiritual body should always lead. When the spiritual body is lead by the other bodies’ sickness and disease manifest because the body is out of order.

Gold is also a powerful color. Spiritually, gold means deity in manifestation. Green and gold stimulate prosperity. They will bring increase, prosperity and endless possibilities into your life.

**AFFIRMATION**

God is life and life is color.

We serve a colorful God.

God created the colors.

I see myself as colorful as the peacock and as flamboyant as God.
CHAP TER 2 3

THE PROPHETIC WELL

The Real You

PRINCIPLE #1
The real you is spirit.

God is within you. The real you is spirit. You are not a human being. You are a god being. You are the image of God in flesh form. Most religious people do not know where God lives. Once you establish where God lives, then you can start demonstrating God from a greater plane. God seeks to express Himself by pressing Himself out through you. The moment you begin to see the manifestation of God, it means that God has pressed Himself out or expressed Himself through you.

The Bible says the kingdom of God within you. (Luke 17:21). Most people seek for a kingdom outside of themselves, but the kingdom is within you. Contrary to popular belief, your flesh is not the real you. The real you is spirit manifesting in flesh. Jesus says in John 6:63, “It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words I speak unto you are spirit, and they are life.”
You are a Word sent from God. You are spirit. You are the Word made flesh. “\textit{In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God... and the Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us.”} (John 1:1, 14) If you want to change something in your life or in your experience all you have to do is become that word incarnate. Once you have the thought, you can create the experience. The real you is spirit. If the real you is spirit, then you should start celebrating the real you.

You had a life before you came into this body, and you will have a life after you leave this body. When Jesus was on the cross, He gave up the Ghost (or His ghost body). In 2 Corinthians 12:2, Paul says, “I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.” Jeremiah 1:4 says, “The word of the Lord came unto me, saying before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.” Not only did Jeremiah have a life before he came into his physical body, he was ordained a prophet while he was still in the womb.

Man is constantly reincarnating. When Jesus asked His disciples, “Who do men say that I am?” they responded, “Some say thou art John the Baptist, others say thou art Elias, and others say one of the prophets.” (Mark 8:27-28) Jesus never denied what they said. He never said, “Who has deceived you?” Everyday you should ask yourself, “Who am I?” Who will you be after you leave this body? Who were you before you jumped into this body? You are god. Once you start to understand who you are, nothing and no one will be able to convince you otherwise. “I Am that I Am.” (Exodus 3:14) You are who you desire to be. You are bigger than what people want you to believe.
I was in a seminar with a group of African scholars from the Congo. We were discussing the pyramids and how they were built. One of the scholars said that although the stones were extremely heavy, the Egyptians were able to move the stones with their mind. This may sound far-fetched and difficult to believe, but these kinds of supernatural occurrences happened throughout the Bible. The Bible says that the magicians turned rods into snakes. Moses turned his staff into a snake, which proves that God does not have a problem with the system. He just wants to make sure that you connect it with the right source. The magic will still happen whether you are in God or out of God.

The act of casting out devils was not something that was done by Christians only. Other cultures cast out devils. In the book of Acts, when the seven sons of Sceva cast out devils, and one of the evil spirits responded and said, “Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?” (Acts 19:14-15) They were casting out devils just as the Christians were casting out devils. The only difference was the source? This applies to anything that people demonize and deem not of God. The tool may be God, but is the source through which the tool operates of God or connected to God?

“Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof. But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying, O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.” (Daniel 4:7-9)
In the king’s court were the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans and the soothsayers, all of whom were unable to bring forth the interpretation of the king’s dream. But Daniel (Belteshazzar), the master of magicians, was in the court and he was able to give the interpretation. Nowhere in scripture did God call astrology witchcraft. How could the works of God’s hands be demonic? Christianity unfolds with the wise men looking at the stars to reveal where the Messiah lay. The reason God began to warn Israel was because the Babylonians in their astrological systems made deities out of the planets and started worshipping the planets, but they did not know their God. They prayed to Saturn and to Venus. They began to serve the planets. They misused the tools. If we had continued to operate according to the Judaic world, there would not be days of the week. The Bible does not reference the days of the week. God had to allow the Roman government to emerge so that we can have Sunday, Monday (Moon day), Tuesday (Mars day), Wednesday (Mercury day), Thursday (Jupiter day), Friday (Venus day) and Saturday (Saturn day). Remember the Sabbath (Saturn) day and keep it holy. Saturn is a planet of restriction. Therefore, you are restricted from doing work.

Daniel was able to work in the same system as the unbelievers, but he operated by the Spirit of God. The Church has been functioning with limited knowledge. It is time for believers to grow up. When it comes to understanding the Spirit, the Church is a dwarf, and yet many believers (especially Pentecostals), proclaim to be the ones who know the move of the Spirit. But many have not studied spirits to any great degree. Instead, the Church has divorced the entire system, which is like saying, “We heard the drug dealers use cars to run drugs. So we are going to ban our people from using cars because cars are evil.” The car is not evil. The person operating the car may be evil.
Daniel, the prophet, was the master of the magicians. He knew astrology. He was knowledgeable of the system of the soothsayers and astrologers. In order for us to be effective prophets, we must know every system of the occult. Occult is not evil. “Occult” means hidden. The Church is hidden. There is only one power and that is the power of God.

“Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king’s palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans. And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king’s meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.” (Daniel 1:4-5)

These children, according to Daniel 1:4, were able to stand in the king’s palace. The king would not to allow anyone in the palace that was unable to bring him answers. The king wanted his dreams interpreted, and the prophets had the ability to do so. The prophet was not just vital in the community, but the prophet was vital in government. They prophesied in the king’s court and had to demonstrate the reality of their gift. A wise king not only had the prophet as his counsel, but he also had the astrologers and the soothsayers. He consulted the different systems, but God always made sure that his prophets outperformed the other systems. Daniel could speak their language. He understood their symbolism. He knew their system.

If we want to be favored children, we have to understand science. That means we have to study the sciences and we have to start celebrating science. Prophets must understand symbolism. We must go beyond the charismatic prophecy, where a person
stands up in the church and speaks in tongues and then gives the interpretation. Technically, when you speak in an unknown tongue, you are speaking to God.

Daniel was with the astrologers, the soothsayers and the magicians, yet he was known as the master. The prophets cannot be afraid to walk among astrologers and soothsayers. We must also learn their tongue and their language. Until this is preached and incorporated into Christianity, true faith cannot and will not come forth. The Bible says, the gospel of the kingdom of God shall be preached to every nation and then the end shall come. The end came at Pentecost. Were we really doing evangelism, or were we really just spreading capitalism and democracy. Were we really putting Bibles in people’s hands and stealing the gold from their land? Were we trying to get Bibles in people’s hand and then our oil ended up under their land? These are the kinds of questions that the prophets must ponder and discuss.

The “I” Is Within You

PRINCIPLE #2

“I have said ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.” (Psalms 82:6)

Can you imagine how different the lives of people would be if they were taught that they are gods? You are the image of God in flesh form. You are god manifested in flesh. You are a god. The I is within you. The “I” is God. You are not a human being. You are a God being. All things flow from the heart or the inner man. Therefore, you must work to make the heart right.

Your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost. 1 Corinthians 3:16 says, “Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the
Spirit of God dwelleth in you?” That which you are seeking is also seeking you. Matthew 7:7 says “Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.” Anything you want to manifest in life is just waiting for you to have the thought. All you have to do is get the thought in mind, get the thought in your spirit and the “I” in you will manifest the experience in your outer world. When I started thinking millions and millions came. When I started thinking prophets, prophets came. The famous philosopher, Rene Descartes said, “I think therefore I am.” All you have to do is think. Whatever you want to be, all you have to do is think it into being. The I Am is seeking the I Am.

Everyone can see their future because our future is in the past. Everyone has a prophet sitting inside of them. Paul says in 1 Corinthians 14:31, “For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.” Prophecy is your ability to speak as God, to be able to give a “thus saith the Lord.” Whenever the people were filled with the Holy Ghost, they began to speak in unknown tongues and prophesy. They talked like God. Prophecy is simply talking like God. “God said, “I am opening a door unto you.” “Get ready a new field of plenty is coming your way. “The Lord said, “I am healing your body.”

When you partake of God’s divine nature you start talking like God. There is really no special gifting. When you are born of God you start speaking like God. The proof that people received the Holy Ghost is they started sounding like what they were filled with, calling those things which be not as though they were. Your desire is proof. Once you have a desire for something, the desire is the proof that it exists; it is also proof that it is available to you. Desire will also reveal who your Father is. You have to marry desire. You have to marry an idea. You have to become one with
the idea. You have to become one in the consciousness of being. Marriage is the key.

Meditation Is Medication

PRINCIPLE #3
Whatever you meditate on you will medicate in.

Meditation tops the realm of the I Am. Meditation is your medication. Whatever you meditate on you will medicate in. Meditation forces you to go within. Joshua 1:8 says, “This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous.” The “book of the law” is the book of God’s thoughts. God spoke to Joshua and gave him the key on how to succeed. The secret is to keep the thoughts of God in your mouth. What you speak, you create. In Genesis 1, God said and God saw. God said, “Let there be light,” and God saw that there was light. What you keep in your mouth is what you will see into being.

You have to meditate on the thoughts of God day and night. If you meditate when you are conscious, you will dream those same thoughts at night. At night the subconscious takes the thoughts that you meditate on during the day and processes them. You are responsible for making your way prosperous. You are the maker of your own prosperity. How do you make your own prosperity? By meditating in this book of the law and observing to do what is written therein.

Sometimes God will take you through a cycle called “broke season” and keep you on “Broke Boulevard” until you learn how to go within and manifest for yourself. Anyone that God uses, he
strips and brings them up from nothing. Jesus was born to parents that could not even afford to stay in an inn. The fact that Jesus’ parents brought an offering of a turtle dove is proof that they were poor. But Jesus overcame opposition. He said, “I may have had meager beginnings, but I have come here to show that you do not have to be born in palaces to get things done.” You can be homeless and rise above obscurity. Jesus may have been rejected by His own people, but he still went around doing good deeds, multiplying fishes and loaves and turning water into wine. That is true prosperity. You try feeding over 5,000 people. That is power; that is influence. Jesus was rich in every way.

One in the Same

**PRINCIPLE #4**

I and my Father are one is the consciousness required to draw the things you desire from your prophetic well.

The branches on a vine are one and the same. Branches cannot exist outside the vine. In the same way, you cannot have a head with one name and a body with another. If Jesus is the head of the body, how can the body have a different name than the head? Isaiah 9:6 says, *For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder...* Shoulders are on the body, not in the head. You are supposed to be the one who rules in the earth (the governments of this land). Many of us are waiting for Jesus to come to set up a kingdom, but Jesus is waiting for us as (the body of Christ) to get up and establish the kingdom. You are the kingdom. Thine is the kingdom. When you start walking in a kingdom mindset and maintain a kingdom philosophy, you will move out of the beggar philosophy. You will stop looking for someone to do something for you.
You will go within and create it for yourself. I think it could be a challenge for a prophet to receive government assistance, because what happens when he/she has to speak against the very system that supports them?

God wants to set you up where you are independently wealthy, and no one can take the credit for your prosperity but the Almighty God. You are what you think. What are you thinking? I think I am rich. I think that everyday. I do not care what my bank statements say. I do not care what the accountant says. This is what it looks like. I think I am rich. I think I am rich so unto my children believe they are rich. If you start tricking the mind that it is rich, it will bring rich ideas to you. It will bring rich people to you. Your whole circle will start changing. You will start connecting with different kinds of people. You will attract those who are vibrating at the same frequency, because you meet no one but you. You have to decide what you want to fill your environment.

What neighborhood do you want to live in? When you come into certain levels of consciousness, your zip code will change. It is not that you think that you are better than anyone else. It is just that better has come to you, because what you behold you become. I cannot behold poverty. You should never take advice from anyone who has less than you. It is difficult to sit under a leader that has nothing. He/she cannot tell you anything. If your pastor is not rich you will not be rich. If your preacher is poor and you are wealthy, something is wrong.

The eternal spring within feeds you. The I Am in you is found during still moments.

You have to be still and know that He is God. (Psalm 46:10) You cannot share this revelation with everyone. Some things you are going to have to keep within yourself because only God talks
to God. “I and my Father are one is” the consciousness required to draw the things you desire from your prophetic well.

**AFFIRMATION**

I am one with the Father.

The real me is spirit.

I have expanded my mind beyond the level of poverty and lack.

Now, there are only rich and wealthy thoughts in my mind.

Today, I take control of my mind by meditating on Truth day and night.

My prophetic well is overflowing with God, the Good, the Omnipotent.
WHY P.O.M.E.?
UNDERSTANDING THE ORDER

To ask the question, “Why the Prophetic Order of Mar Elijah?” is to ask “Why the prophet?” There is Universal Word and particular word. The Universal Word sends us to where we can receive a particular word. The Universal Word sends us to the Prophet. The Prophet gives us the particular word. Both words are spiritual maps; but the Universal is broad while the particular is narrow. The Universal Word is general and applicable to all while the particular word is specific and applies to the personal. The Universal Word is to be found in Scripture but the particular word lies with the Prophet.

The Prophet and Eternal Ramifications

“Thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place ...and they shall prophesy” (I Samuel 10:5) First, the science of the SPIRIT is the only real science. The SPIRIT is eternal. The material world is the product of the SPIRIT and not the other way around. Hence, the Prophet is engaged in the econ-
omy of THE ETERNAL SPIRIT because the Prophet is a scientist of the SPIRIT. Therefore, the Prophet is a practitioner of the laws of the science of the SPIRIT, which has eternal implication and results.

The Prophetic Order of Mar Elijah is an order given over to the science of the SPIRIT. That is to say, its purpose is to study and prove the scientific laws of the SPIRIT. We involve ourselves in the principles of the HOLY SPIRIT that produce spiritual and material good. It is more distinctly defined as the manifestation of GOD in us and in the material world we create and dwell in; even further to be expressed as the Mind of the SPIRIT active in us.

Secondly, the prophet is called to serve GOD. Paramount to this is GOD’S desire for reconciliation with humankind. Moreover, the prophet is employed by GOD to address the fragmentation which exists with the individual and within the world. The mouth of the prophet is a utility of GOD to awaken us to our divine selfhood. The Prophetic Order of Mar Elijah is to be seen as a uniformed voice of DIVINTY speaking to broken humanity while calling it to wholeness and rediscovery of the Christos in us thru the science of the HOLY SPIRIT. “Raise up prophets and seers in Thy Church who shall magnify Thy glory and through Thine Almighty Spirit restore to Thy people the knowledge of the HOLY.” A.W. TOZER “Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.” (Matthew 5:17)

THE MASTER PROPHET

The Master Prophet is viewed and heard as the ultimate mouthpiece for GOD in the Prophetic Order of Mar Elijah. Without fear of repetition, the Master Prophet’s position in the order is likening to Moses and the children of Israel, theocratic in nature
and body politic. He stands over the Company of Prophets as did the prophet Elijah of the Scriptures. The Master Prophet is the Supreme Seer and Primary Prophet of the order. He is the Classmasters’ Classmaster. He serves as the High Priest of the pedagogy in the order. He is the Prophet to the prophets and Seer to the seers. The Master Prophet is the Apo-the-o-sis of the Prophetic Order of Mar Elijah. He reigns as the Monarch over the mysteries and metaphysics, which are maintained and monitored by the order. To be sure, all authority of the order rests in the Master Prophet, who is the spokesman and delegated authority for the ETERNAL ONE.

CLASSMASTERS

Classmasters are assigned to submerging research without the fear of examining sacred mysteries and sciences. They are disciplined in the art of unfolding mysteries, demonstrating principles of faith in Christ Jesus, instructing in doctrines and schooling in the laws of sacred sciences. They are open to every involvement of thought from philosophy to theology including the arts, poetry, theater, novels, and most assuredly, the Scriptures. Classmasters, although obtaining mastery over coaching others, are yet continuing students because of the infinite nature of wisdom and knowledge. They are, for the most part, disciples of the Master Prophet in the same sense as disciples of the famed Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Epicurus, Thomas Aquinas, John the Baptist, Paul and the like of yesteryears.

TEMPLE SEERS

Temple Seers are trustees of the future of the Prophetic Order of Mar Elijah. They gaze into the spirit realm not just for the pur-
pose of celebrating future occasions, but to reveal present directives from GOD that foster the growth of P.O.M.E. The ancient oriental prophets of scriptural times were called seers because of the nature of their contact with the ALMIGHTY. In point, they saw and said what they saw as revealed to them by the HOLY SPIRIT. Seers were often assigned to nations and national leaders as exemplified in the David Gad relationship. Whereas the Master Prophet is the head of P.O.M.E., the priority of the Temple Seer is foremost to him. Random or freewill seeing for and prophesying to is not practiced in P.O.M.E. Rather, for the sake of order and invulnerability, one answers to the prodding of the Master Prophet for himself and for the people we are called by JEHOVAH GOD to serve.

**TEMPLE GUARDS**

Temple Guards serve with their life dedication to the protection of the Prophetic Order of Mar Elijah. They are the guardians of the sacred secrets of the order. Admittance into the private meetings, ceremonies and worship experiences of the order are not without exclusive examination. That is, passwords and any other esteemed acts of entrance designed by the Chief Administrator, the Master Prophet, are utilities of exclusivity. Currently, the Guards are responsible for administration of the policy and punitive actions of the order. They are sworn to uphold the very disciplines they have been charged to protect. The governmental attribute of P.O.M.E. is a theocracy and not a democracy in the same sense as Moses ruled over the children of Israel. Hence, Temple Guards act upon the voice of the presiding Master Prophet and are not subject to any other except where the Master Prophet delegates his authority. The order is not fixed in its structure, though it has form and thus it enjoys the power of flux,
which permits growth. On the other hand, the Temple Guards maintain order, give directives and control activities for smooth transitions and transformations. They communicate any and all changes which must be heeded to the members of the order. The Temple Guards are, in short, the security of the Prophetic Order of Mar Elijah. They are to protect the life of the order and the life of the Master Prophet by being eyes and ears for the body, as well as discerners of possible nullifications.

**VESTMENTS**

**Robes:** Brown- The color is earthly and foundational; the wearing thereof is a constant reminder of having died unto self to live unto Christ.

**Hooded:** Entrance into one’s prayer closet for communion and meditation.

**Ropes:** Symbol of servant-hood, binding of hindering passions.

- Classmasters- gold
- Temple Guards- red
- Temple Seers- purple
THE PROPHETIC ORDER OF MAR ELIJAH (P.O.M.E.)

FREQUENTLY ASKED QUESTIONS

What is P.O.M.E?

P.O.M.E. is an acronym for the Prophetic Order of Mar Elijah.

Who is the overseer of P.O.M.E and the Company of Prophets?

The overseer of P.O.M.E and the Company of Prophets is Master Prophet E. Bernard Jordan.

Who started P.O.M.E and how long has it been in existence?


What is the vision and mission of P.O.M.E.?

The Master Prophet has a vision of developing over 300 prophets who will impact the world with the power of prophecy.

How many members are currently in P.O.M.E.?

P.O.M.E. has over 300 members worldwide.

Is there an age requirement for P.O.M.E.?
Yes. At this time, there is a minimum age requirement of 18 years, unless special consideration is given. A “Junior P.O.M.E.” is being established for young seekers who are under 18.

**Are there different levels or rankings in P.O.M.E.?**

Yes. Prior to your induction into P.O.M.E. you are a seeker. A seeker is one who is inquiring to know the truth; which is where you are at this moment. Once you have decided to join, you need to satisfy the initiation fee and other requirements before you are inducted into the order as a neophyte. A Neophyte is a beginner or novice on a spiritual path. At this level you will learn and practice the foundational teaching. You will walk as a Neophyte for two years, after which you will undergo another ceremony and be elevated to Initiate.

An Initiate is given the opportunity to learn the prophetic sacred sciences at a deeper level. More of this is explained during the pre-ceremony orientation.

**What happens during the induction ceremony?**

The Neophyte induction ceremony is a physically safe and spiritually healthy rite of passage that symbolizes the Holy Spirit welcoming you into your new prophetic family. It is conducted with the same spiritual significance as that of a wedding ceremony, christening or baptism. Ceremonies are for P.O.M.E. members ONLY and are not recorded.

**Are vows taken?**

Yes. Sacred vows are made unto God in the presence of other P.O.M.E. members prior to and during the ceremony.

**If I have more questions after joining P.O.M.E., who can I speak to?**

There are senior P.O.M.E. members who can respond to your inquiries via phone or email.
Do I have to leave my church to join P.O.M.E?

P.O.M.E. is for the purpose of your prophetic development and does not glean for or promote church membership. You can remain a member of a local assembly and still be an active member of P.O.M.E.

What benefit will I receive by joining P.O.M.E.?

You will receive the benefit of belonging to one of the most prolific prophetic companies in the world with a Master Prophet that has over 30 years of unbroken prophetic experience. Most of all, you will know yourself and the life path you should take. You will have greater insight into your life circumstances as well as the opportunity and ability to give and receive prophetic direction.

What is the financial responsibility?

To be inducted into P.O.M.E. you must satisfy the initial fee of $5,000.00 prior to the time of the induction ceremony. After your induction, you are required to pay monthly dues of $100.00.

Are there required reading materials?

Yes. After your induction, you will be given a list of special books for required reading.

Are there mandatory meetings to attend and what if I reside out of state?

Yes. There are two mandatory meetings you must physically attend as a minimum requirement. You must physically attend our two annual conferences, which include the School of the Prophets (S.O.P.) workshops. In addition, all P.O.M.E. members meet weekly via telephone conferences facilitated by the Master Prophet.

What should I do to get started?

Call 212-220-8668, Ext. 5050 or register for the School of the

Appendix 2

287
Prophets during Prophecology and satisfy the induction fee of $5,000.00 (or start paying towards it TODAY!).